



**WAPC**

Western  
Australian  
Planning  
Commission

August 2025

# **Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard Amendment)**



## **Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

Report on Submissions  
Submissions

City of Swan

---

**Metropolitan Region Scheme  
Amendment 1421  
(Standard Amendment)**

**Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

---

**Report on Submissions  
Submissions**

**City of Swan**



**WAPC**

Western  
Australian  
Planning  
Commission

August 2025



The Western Australian Planning Commission acknowledges Aboriginal people as the traditional custodians of Western Australia. We pay our respects to the Ancestors and Elders, both past and present, and the ongoing connection between people, land, waters, and community. We acknowledge those who continue to share knowledge, their traditions and culture to support our journey for reconciliation. In particular, we recognise land and cultural heritage as places that hold great significance for Aboriginal people.

#### **Disclaimer**

This document has been published by the Western Australian Planning Commission. Any representation, statement, opinion, or advice expressed or implied in this publication is made in good faith and on the basis that the government, its employees, and agents are not liable for any damage or loss whatsoever which may occur as a result of action taken or not taken, as the case may be, in respect of any representation, statement, opinion or advice referred to herein. Professional advice should be obtained before applying the information contained in this document to particular circumstances.

© State of Western Australia

Published by the  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
Gordon Stephenson House  
140 William Street  
Perth WA 6000

Locked Bag 2506  
Perth WA 6001

MRS Amendment 1421 (Standard) Report on Submissions  
Submissions

File RLS/1094

Published August 2025

Internet: [www.wa.gov.au/dplh](http://www.wa.gov.au/dplh)  
Email: [info@dplh.wa.gov.au](mailto:info@dplh.wa.gov.au)  
Phone: (08) 6551 8002  
Fax: (08) 6552 4417  
National Relay  
Service: 13 36 77

This document is available in alternative formats on application to the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage Communications Branch.

# Contents

## Report on Submissions

1	Introduction .....	1
2	The proposed amendment .....	1
3	Environmental Protection Authority advice .....	2
4	Call for submissions .....	2
5	Submissions.....	2
6	Main issues raised in submissions .....	3
7	Modifications .....	5
8	Responses and determinations .....	5
9	Coordination of region and local scheme amendments .....	6
10	Conclusion and recommendation .....	6
11	Ministers decision.....	6

Schedule 1     Listing of submissions

Schedule 2     Summary of submissions and determinations

Schedule 3     Amendment Figure - Proposal 1 (as advertised)

Schedule 4     Amendment Figure - Proposal 1 (as modified)

Appendix A     List of plans (as advertised)

Appendix B     List of plans (as modified)

## Submissions

## Report on Submissions

# Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard)

## Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts

### Report on Submissions

#### 1 Introduction

At its February 2024 meeting, the Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC) resolved to proceed with this amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme (MRS) in accordance with the provisions of section 35 of the *Planning and Development Act 2005* and regulation 5 of the Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023.

#### 2 The proposed amendment

The amendment proposal was described in the previously published ***Amendment Report***, and a description of the proposal is repeated below.

The purpose of the amendment is to transfer approximately:

- 11.94 hectares of land in Brabham from the Regional Open Space reservation to the Urban zone and remove the designation for Bush Forever Area 200 over approximately 1.22 hectares of this land;
- 5.11 hectares of land within Brabham from the Public Purposes - Special Uses (PP - SU) reservation to the Urban Deferred zone;
- 2.79 hectares of land in Brabham and Dayton from the PP - SU reservation to the Urban zone; and
- 6,363 m<sup>2</sup> of land in Brabham from the Primary Regional Roads reservation to the Urban Deferred zone,

in the Metropolitan Region Scheme (MRS), as shown on the ***Amendment Figure - Proposal 1*** in Schedule 3.

The Urban and Urban Deferred zonings proposed by the amendment seek to:

- facilitate the planning and development of a transit-orientated development which will be integrated with the Whiteman Park Train Station.
- align the zoning of land under the MRS with the WAPC endorsed Dayton Commercial Centre Structure Plan No. 3; and
- provide for further investigations to be undertaken for the potential alignment of servicing infrastructure through this area.

#### Lifting of Urban Deferment Requirements

The amendment area proposes to partly zone the area Urban Deferred as the following matters require resolution prior to the transfer of the land to the Urban zone:

- determination of land requirements within the amendment area for part of the alignment for a proposed Water Corporation water trunk main in this locality; and
- determination of the final extent of regional road requirements for Drumpellier Drive and Youle-Dean Road in Brabham.

### 3 Environmental Protection Authority advice

On 06 June 2024, the Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) determined that the amendment did not require assessment under Part IV of the *Environmental Protection Act 1986*, and provided advice on flora, vegetation and terrestrial fauna.

The EPA notes that the land within the amendment area is subject to an existing Ministerial Statement (MS 1156) for the Malaga to Ellenbrook Rail Works proposal, assessed by the EPA in Report 1690. MS 1156 designates an area partly contained within the amendment area as a Native Vegetation Retention Areas (NVRA). Conditions of MS 1156 require that the Public Transport Authority (PTA), retains and manages the NVRA to protect environmental values, including black cockatoo fauna habitat and potential breeding trees. Should modification to the NVRA be proposed, an amendment to MS 1156 may be required to ensure the PTA is able to fulfill the requirements of MS 1156.

The EPA also advises that while remnant vegetation within the amendment area is recorded to be in a 'degraded' to 'completely degraded' condition, it is likely to be high quality foraging and potential nesting habitat for threatened species of black cockatoos. It is the EPA's expectation that the retention and protection of nesting trees with suitable hollows is prioritised as part of future structure planning and subdivision processes.

A copy of the notice from the EPA is in Appendix A of the ***Amendment Report***.

### 4 Call for submissions

The amendment was advertised for public submissions for a total of 56 days from Friday 05 July to Friday 30 August 2024.

The amendment was made available for public inspection online at the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage website.

During the public inspection period, a notice of the amendment was published in *The West Australian* and *Echo* newspapers, and the WAPC made reasonable attempts to notify and invite affected landowners, Local Government(s) and other public authorities to comment on the amendment.

### 5 Submissions

A total of 176 submissions, including four late submissions, were received on the amendment from the general public, organised community groups, City of Swan, State Government agencies and service providers. An index of all submissions is provided at ***Schedule 1 - Listing of Submissions***.

159 submissions were of objection, 11 were of general comments, non-objection or no comment and 6 supporting submissions were received.

A summary of each submission with WAPC comments and determinations is at Schedule 2, and a complete copy of all written submissions are contained within this report.

## **6 Main issues raised in submissions**

The main issues raised in submissions are as follows:

### **Environmental Impacts**

A key concern for submitters is the environmental impacts which may be associated with urbanisation of Lot 94. Submitters considered the area should remain within the Regional Open Space reservation and rehabilitated to establish an ecological linkage between Bush Forever Site 200 and Whiteman Park to provide fauna habitat and support biodiversity.

A Flora, Vegetation and Fauna Assessment and Targeted Black Cockatoo Assessment were prepared for the amendment area which is predominantly cleared of vegetation. The assessment states that the amendment area has been subject to significant historical disturbance and supports predominately non-native vegetation in a 'completely degraded' condition.

The spatial plan for the Perth and Peel regions has been developed with the aim of delivering a more consolidated urban form and achieving a more efficient and cost-effective urban structure that minimises environmental impacts. A key principle of the *Perth and Peel@3.5million* and *North East Sub-regional Planning Framework* (Framework), to achieve a consolidated form, is locating urban infill and increased residential densities in areas of high amenity such as those in proximity to transit corridors, train stations and activity centres, to more-effectively utilise existing social, service and transport infrastructure. The strategic location adjacent to the Whiteman Park train station and the future Brabham district centre, provides opportunities to optimise the newly constructed Ellenbrook rail line and amenities associated with the future Brabham district centre.

In terms of the provision for an ecological linkage, it is acknowledged that the Framework depicts an ecological linkage between Bush Forever Site 200 and Whiteman Park. The linkage is delineated over land to the north and northeast and a portion of the amendment area which forms part of the road reserve for Youle Dean Road. Future development of the subject land and the land to the north will be subject to structure planning. Structure planning for the area will be required to address the State Planning Policy framework which includes measures to protect and retain environmental values. Structure planning is therefore the appropriate mechanism to provide for the protection and retention of environmental values in this area.

### **Provision of Public Open Space Land and Facilities**

Various submitters consider the area has a lack of Public Open Space (POS) facilities and that the amendment area provides recreational opportunities to the community. On this basis submitters objected to the amendment and raised concern that development of the area for residential purposes will result in a loss of POS.

The amendment area is not currently managed to provide a recreational function. Future structure planning for the area will have regard to the provision of POS in the area and incorporate additional POS as needed to service new residential development.

Provision of community facilities for the broader area is set out in the Albion District Structure Plan and subsequent local structure plans which apply to the area.

Development of the surrounding area is occurring in stages with community infrastructure and facilities being delivered in conjunction with each of the stages. This includes district open space which is planned to be delivered within the undeveloped area northeast of the amendment area.

### **Tree Canopy**

A number of submitters raised concerns that the amendment would cause the tree canopy to decline further and increase in the urban heat island effect.

Future development will be required to accord with the State Planning Framework. Recent updates to it, particularly the Residential Design Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive legacy for future generations. A key objective of the updated Residential Codes is to support retention and re-establishment of the urban tree canopy with the aim of reducing the impacts of the heat island effect.

### **Whiteman Park**

Several submissions raised concern that Lot 94 forms part of Whiteman Park and zoning it Urban would be contrary to the Regional Open Space purposes for which Lew Whiteman intended.

The amendment area does not form part of the original (740 ha) Whiteman Park area which Mr. Lew Whiteman opened to the public in the 1960s. Lot 94 is owned by the WAPC and was purchased through Improvement Plan No. 8 (IP8), approved in June 1977. In 1985 the land was included in the Regional Open Space reservation by MRS Amendment 613/33. In 1997, the Whiteman Park Concept Plan identified that several small pockets of land, including Lot 94, would be separated from the park by the Perth-Darwin Highway (now Drumpellier Drive), and depicted it as residual area.

It is acknowledged the land previously formed part of larger land holdings which the State government purchased to create a parkland and preserve the Gnangara Water Mound which is a Public Drinking Water Source Area. The amendment area is, however, outside the protection zones for the public drinking water source area and does not form a logical part of the park as it is physically separated from the parkland area by rail and road alignments. It is therefore appropriate to transition the subject land to urban to optimise the use of existing urban infrastructure and contribute to the supply of land for housing.

### **Drainage**

Several submitters have raised concerns regarding drainage and the effects of urbanisation on ground water levels.

The Department of Water and Environmental Regulation (DWER) and Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions (DBCA) have reviewed the proposal and raise no objections to the land being developed for urban purposes. To ensure development of the site appropriately addresses drainage, future subdivision and development of the area will be required to accord with a water management strategy endorsed by the DWER.

## **7 Modifications**

The amendment (as advertised) proposed a portion of the PP-SU reservation be included within the Urban Deferred zone as it was identified that the following matters required resolution prior to the transfer of the land to the Urban zone:

- determination of land requirements within the amendment area for part of the alignment for a proposed Water Corporation water trunk main in this locality; and
- determination of the final extent of regional road requirements for Drumpellier Drive and Youle-Dean Road in Brabham.

Since initiation of the amendment, it has been determined that the Water Corporation no longer require land within the amendment area to accommodate their infrastructure. Part of the PP-SU corridor is however now required to accommodate Western Power's future 132kV transmission infrastructure. Western Power has requested that a 10 metre wide and 20 metre wide section of the land within the existing PP-SU be protected while they undertake further planning to confirm if an underground or alternative alignment outside of Whiteman Park Station proceeds.

The Amendment (as advertised) proposes that the existing PP-SU reservation be transferred to the Urban and Urban Deferred zones. Once constructed, Western Power's infrastructure will be protected by an easement. Given Western Power's transmission line infrastructure is not intended to be accommodated within its own reservation managed by Western Power, it is considered that the requested sections can be protected within the 'Urban Deferred' zone.

Main Roads WA (MRWA) and the Public Transport Authority (PTA) have confirmed that the portion of Lot 805, which was included in the Urban Deferred zone for advertising, is not required for regional road requirements or PTA infrastructure and may be included in the Urban zone.

Given the above, it is recommended that the amendment be modified to:

- reduce the width of the proposed Urban Deferred zone, for the section of the corridor north of Lot 576, to ten metres and transfer the remainder of this section to the Urban zone;
- transfer the western 20 metres of the southern section of the corridor, which was advertised as Urban, to the Urban Deferred zone; and
- transfer the portion of Lot 805 on Deposited Plan 409816 to the Urban zone, as depicted in Schedule 4.

Readvertising of the amendment is not required as the above modifications do not alter the intent of the advertised amendment and are considered minor in nature.

### **Lifting of Urban Deferment Requirements**

The lifting of Urban Deferment requirements are recommended to be updated to the following:

- confirmation of land requirements within the amendment area for Western Powers 132kV transmission line in this locality.

## **8 Responses and determinations**

The responses to all submissions are detailed in Schedule 2. It is recommended the amendment be adopted for finalisation as modified.



## 9 Coordination of region and local scheme amendments

Under section 126(3) of the *Planning and Development Act 2005* (the Act), the WAPC has the option of concurrently rezoning land being zoned Urban under the Metropolitan Region Scheme, to zone which is consistent with the objective of the Urban zone in the corresponding local planning scheme.

In this respect, the WAPC has resolved to concurrently amend the City of Swan Local Planning Scheme No. 17 (LPS 17), to transfer the amendment area to the Residential Development zone.

## 10 Conclusion and recommendation

This report summarises the background to Amendment 1421 and examines the various submissions made on it.

The Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC), after considering the submissions, is satisfied that the modified amendment as shown generally on the ***Amendment Figure - Proposal 1*** in Schedule 4, and in detail on the Amending Plan listed in Appendix B should be approved and finalised.

Having regard to the above, the WAPC recommends that the Minister for Planning approves the amendment as modified.

## 11 Ministers decision

Amendments to the Metropolitan Region Scheme being progressed as a standard amendment in accordance with the *Planning and Development Act 2005* and regulation 5 of the Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023 require the WAPC to provide a report and recommendation to the Minister for Planning for approval. The Minister may approve, approve with modification, or decline to approve the proposed amendment.

Amendment 1421 is now finalised as modified and shown on Amending Plan 3.2830/2 and has effect in the Metropolitan Region Scheme from the date of notice in the *Government Gazette* on 12 September 2025.

## **Schedule 1**

### **Listing of submissions**

# Listing of Submissions

## Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard)

### Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts

Submission Number	Name
1	ATCO Gas Australia
2	Department of Water and Environmental Regulation
3	Margaret McGreevy
4	Anna Holt
5	Main Roads WA
6	Danika Godfrey-Potter
7	Humphrey Boogaardt
8	Julie Dianne Church
9	Edwina Jones
10	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
11	Julianne Taverniti
12	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
13	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
14	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
15	Mary Fletcher
16	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
17	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
18	Margaret McGreevy (2nd Submission)
19	Urban Bushland Council WA Inc
20	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
21	Alastair MacDonald
22	Yolanda Millar
23	Matthew Gibbs
24	Rona Day
25	Charles Hinson
26	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
27	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
28	Madelaine Woolley
29	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
30	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
31	Angela Lensink
32	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
33	Bruna Angi
34	Jan Coleman
35	Janet Howlett
36	Yoko Fukatsu
37	Camille H go Ibson
38	Department of Primary Industries and Regional Development
39	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
40	Department of Health
41	Mark Phenna
42	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>

Submission Number	Name
43	Shirley Routley
44	Kaila De Cinque
45	Sharon Pengelly
46	Nathan Marino
47	Breeanna Loaring
48	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
49	Lisa Cornelius
50	George Duffy
51	Natasha Greaves
52	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
53	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
54	Kaysie Hilton
55	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
56	Louise Marendoli
57	Sue Ball
58	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
59	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
60	Wendy Blake
61	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
62	Cheryl Rogers
63	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
64	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
65	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
66	Lisa Edwards
67	Dr Robert Ilchik
68	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
69	Chloe Adams
70	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
71	Mitesh Dabasia
72	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
73	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
74	Carolyn Vinton
75	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
76	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
77	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
78	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
79	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
80	Kate Millar
81	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
82	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
83	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
84	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
85	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
86	Wendy Claxon
87	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
88	Mary Eslao
89	Stefan Dreher
90	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
91	Friends of Mosman Park Bushland
92	Andrew Lim
93	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
94	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
95	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
96	Colin Richardson

Submission Number	Name
97	Department of Education
98	Friends of Whiteman Park Inc
99	Felicity Glencross
100	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
101	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
102	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
103	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
104	Aprar Hamdan
105	Pamela Riordan
106	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
107	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
108	Matthew Depiazzi
109	Jonathan Bell
110	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
111	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
112	Vickie Sneddon
113	Simon Ashby
114	Water Corporation
115	Friends of Woodbridge Bushlands
116	Maxine Liddle
117	Friends of Coolbinia Bushland
118	Bushmead Conservation Cobbers
119	Shannon Britza
120	Department of Transport
121	Mrs Denise Palmbachs
122	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
123	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
124	Craig Nottage
125	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
126	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
127	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
128	Rosemary Warner
129	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
130	Sukhdev Singh
131	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
132	Juan David Zapata Carmona
133	Diana Mendez
134	Melissa Smith
135	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
136	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
137	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
138	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
139	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
140	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
141	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
142	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
143	Ana Pineda
144	Catherine Taylor
145	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
146	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
147	Luke Walker
148	Halina Rowling
149	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
150	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>

Submission Number	Name
151	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
152	Akhtar Nawaz
153	Hon Dr Brad Pettitt, MLC Member for South Metropolitan
154	Lorilei Auld
155	Jan Zeck
156	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
157	Lynn Deering
158	Kerry Rowe
159	CLE Town Planning + Design
160	Patricia Molloy
161	Adriana Jones
162	Rick Brown
163	Swan Valley Ratepayers and Residents Association
164	Katherine Soulsby
165	Howard Dawson
166	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
167	Martin Dormer
168	Susan Matahira
169	<i>Name removed at the request of the submitter</i>
170	Jenny Salter
171	Blackadder/Woodbridge Catchment Group Inc
172	Jackie Masters
Late Submissions	Name
173	Public Transport Authority
174	Department of Fire & Emergency Services
175	City of Swan
176	Amanda Dorn

## **Schedule 2**

### **Summary of submissions and determinations**

**REFER TO THE SUBMISSIONS SECTION FOR A FULL COPY OF EACH WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND SUPPORTING INFORMATION**

---

**Submission:** 1, 2, 5, 38, 40, 120 & 174

**Submitter:** ATCO Gas Australia, Department of Water and Environmental Regulation, Main Roads WA, Department of Primary Industries and Regional Development, Department of Health, Department of Transport & Department of Fire and Emergency Services

**Summary of Submission:** COMMENT

The above submissions from State Government agencies and infrastructure providers raise no objections, no comment or provide general comments on the amendment.

**Planning Comment:** Comments noted.

**Determination:** Submissions noted.

---

**Submission:** 3, 22, 24, 33, 34, 41, 43, 47, 57, 66, 86, 89, 105, 124, 128, 144, 147, 152, 154, 168, 14, 30, 53, 55, 75, 76, 77, 79, 102, 103, 107, 125, 131 & 140.

Margaret McGreevy, Yolanda Millar, Rona Day, Bruna Angi, Jan Coleman, Mark Phenna, Shirley Routley, Breeanna Loaring, Sue Ball, Lisa Edwards, Wendy Claxon, Stefan Dreher, Pamela Riordan, Craig Nottage, Rosemary Warner, Catherine Taylor, Luke Walker, Akhtar Nawaz, Lorilei Auld & Susan Matahira, **Names removed at the request of the submitters**

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitters are of the view that the amendment area needs be retained to support biodiversity and provide habitat for local fauna.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---



**Submission:** 4

**Submitter:** Anna Holt

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers the area provides a buffer zone Bush Forever Site 200 and 304 and fragmentation of the area will result in environmental degradation to the adjacent Bush Forever sites. The submitter suggests the land be developed for recreational purposes and enhanced with planting of native fauna.

**Planning Comment:** Objection noted. Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 6

**Submitter:** Danika Godfrey-Potter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers that development of the land will compromise the intent of the land being set aside to ensure biodiversity.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 7

**Submitter:** Humphrey Boogaerdt

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concern that the proposed amendment ignores the previous work undertaken by the State Government, WALGA and the City of Swan to identify regional ecological linkages.

The submitter considers Lot 94, together with wildlife bridges, could be utilised to connect the Swan Valley via Bush Forever Site 200, east of the amendment area, with Whiteman Park.

The submitter also considers the decision-making structures are outdated and need to change.

The submitter has attached an image showing the proposed ecological link and a diagram depicting different decision-making models.

**Planning Comment:**

Future planning stages will provide opportunities for retention of trees identified within the amendment area as having high retention value.

Construction of fauna bridges over the above-mentioned roads and railway is outside the scope of the proposed amendment.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:**

Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:**

8

**Submitter:**

Julie Church

**Summary of Submission:**

OBJECTION

The submitter states that the destruction of Bush Forever Sites is unacceptable in a time of climate change and makes reference to the destruction of 53 hectares of black cockatoo foraging habitat, clearing of 66 hectares of native bushland and clearing 21 hectares of Banksia Woodland.

The submitter is of the view that development is occurring at the expense of the natural environment and producing urban areas without trees.

**Planning Comment:**

The amendment area encompasses a total area of approximately 20.5 hectares. The land is predominately cleared with scattered areas of remnant vegetation.

A flora and fauna assessment prepared for the area concluded that the area contains a total of 47 trees. The assessment also notes that the land has been subject to significant historical disturbance and supports predominately non-native vegetation in a 'completely degraded' condition which does not provide suitable habitat. Therefore, the submitter's comments do not appear to be referring to the vegetation within the amendment area.

Recent updates to the State Planning Framework, particularly the Residential Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive legacy for future generations. Updates include the incorporation of tree canopy and landscaping requirements for residential developments.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 9

**Submitter:** Edwina Jones

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

Submitter raises concern regarding the existing development in Brabham which has resulted in the clearing of tree canopy and urban heat increases.

The submitter advises urbanisation in Brabham has resulted in drainage issues with properties being inundated with stormwater runoff.

The submitter considers Lot 94 should be revegetated for the benefit of the local community.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 10

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers there are plenty of alternative areas to accommodate development and Whiteman Park should be left as public open space.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 11, 12, 13 & 23

**Submitter:** Julianne Taverniti, Names removed at the request of the submitters & Matthew Gibbs.

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitters are concerned that land gifted by Lew Whiteman is being developed, contrary to his wishes.

The submitters also raise concerns for fauna which rely on the area for habitat.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the *Report on Submissions*.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 15

**Submitter:** Mary Fletcher

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter states that the area is a heritage site and should be left untouched.

**Planning Comment:** It is acknowledged that Whiteman Park has been included on the State Heritage List. The amendment area does not form part of the Whiteman Parks heritage listed area.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 74, 88, 176, 16, 48 & 82

**Submitter:** Carolyn Vinton, Mary Eslao, Amanda Dorn & Names removed at the request of the submitters.

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitters are concerned that the proposed amendment result in the clearing of flora and vegetation which provides habitat to fauna and contributes to the tree canopy of the locality.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission Dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 17

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter is of the view that the local area lacks facilities to support further residential development and alternative locations in the surrounding metropolitan area exist.

**Planning Comment:** Development of the amendment area will be subject to structure planning. The structure planning process will have regard for the provision of community facilities in the area and incorporate additional facilities as needed (e.g., local open space) to service new residential development.

Provision of community facilities for the broader area is set out in the Albion District Structure Plan and subsequent local structure plans which apply to the area. Development of the area is occurring in stages with community infrastructure and facilities being delivered in conjunction with each of the stages. This includes district open space which is planned to be delivered within the undeveloped area northeast of the amendment area.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 18

**Submitter:** Margaret McGreevy

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises the land was sold by Lew Whiteman at a reduced price to be provided as parkland for the public.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 19

**Submitter:** Urban Bushland Council WA Inc

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concerns that environmental values within the area won't be protected through subsequent planning processes. The submitter considers areas with identified environmental value should remain subject to the Parks and Recreation reservation.

The submitter advises the area forms part of an east-west ecological linkage and should be retained to support conservation of biodiversity and threatened fauna species. The submitter considers the area is being developed at the expense of the environment and resulting in a further reduction to the tree canopy in the City of Swan.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 20

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers that development in the area already exceeds what should be provided in the area.

The submitter also advises that the drainage for the existing development in the area is inadequate.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 21

**Submitter:** Alastair MacDonald

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers that the suburbs of Brabham and Dayton have ruined the hydrology of the area and green spaces need to be retained for drainage and heat management purposes.

The submitter advises that an ecological linkage need to be reinstated through Lot 94 to link Whiteman Park to the Swan River to the benefit of native fauna and residents.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 25

**Submitter:** Charles Hinson

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter states that the land belongs to the public.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 26

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter is concerned about the impact the loss of trees will have on the environment and wildlife. The submitters also advises that Whiteman Park is part of our heritage and should be retained for future generations.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 27

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that parks and bushland need to be retained for the benefit of wildlife and people.

The submitter also notes that the areas open spaces are part of the local lifestyle and shouldn't be sold for profit.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 28

**Submitter:** Madelaine Woolley

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that they do not support converting more bushland from Caversham Wildlife Park, Whiteman Park or any other surrounding bush sites into more housing development. The submitter notes that the area is special due to the bush sites and more and more bushland is being lost to development.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 29

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter



**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter requests that the park be left alone and submits that the wildlife is already struggling to survive in the area with developments including the rail line, Tonkin Highway and Lord Steet, encroaching into the park.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 31

**Submitter:** Angela Lensink

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the conservation of the area is to protect the remaining vegetation for future generations. The submitter notes that retention of the natural areas is important for biodiversity, protections of Aboriginal Heritage, water resource protection, climate moderation, people's recreational needs and mental wellbeing.

The submitter advises the intention of the historical owners of the land was for it to be bequeathed to the people, rather than provide a profit to developers.

The submitter considers the proposal would excise a significant area, disrupt wildlife corridors, adversely impact wildlife habitat, increase weed invasion and bushfire risk.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 32

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the protected natural environment is one of the reason people value the area.

The submitter considers the proposal will only serve the interests of land developers and that there is already enough urban sprawl in the area.

The submitter appeals to keep Whiteman Park intact.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 35

**Submitter:** Janet Howlett

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that Whiteman Park is an important habitat for Wildlife, including Black Cockatoos. The submitter states that the natural environment need to be conserved rather than developed.

The submitter also advises that climate change needs to be addressed, and planning needs to consider that the natural habitat needs to be retained for there to be any future flora, fauna and humans.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 36

**Submitter:** Yoko Fukatsu

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that instead of cutting down trees and continually expanding the city, planning needs to utilise existing empty land suitable for mid-high density.

**Planning Comment:** Recent updates to the State Planning Framework, particularly the Residential Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive legacy for future generations.

A key objective of the updated Residential Codes is to support retention and re-establishment of the urban tree canopy with the aim of reducing the impacts of the heat island effect.

The subject land is considered to be located within an existing urban area. It is strategically located adjacent to the Whiteman Park train station and the future Brabham district centre. Development of the land for residential purposes will provide opportunities to optimise the newly constructed Ellenbrook rail line and amenities associated with the future Brabham district centre. It is noted that

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 37

**Submitter:** Camille H go lbson

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that anything that erodes the protection of natural bush reserves and destroys them to be converted to ill planned housing is unacceptable.

The submitter also advises that Perth is facing a tree canopy crisis amid accelerating climate change.

**Planning Comment:** Recent updates to the State Planning Framework, particularly the Residential Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive legacy for future generations. A key objective of the updated Residential Codes is to support retention and re-establishment of the urban tree canopy with the aim of reducing the impacts of the heat island effect.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 39

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that land set aside for Bush Forever should be retained for wildlife, not set aside for housing. The submitter advises fauna have been driven from land which now accommodates the residential areas of Brabham and Henley Brook. The submitter advises that many people built within the area due to the Bush Forever areas.

**Planning Comment:** The portion of the amendment area designated as 'Bush Forever' is a road reserve which accommodates an existing local road (Isoodon Street), and which is predominately cleared of vegetation. The amendment therefore removes the road reserve from Bush Forever Site 200 by realigning extent of the 'Bush Forever' designation with the cadastre boundaries of Lot 801 Harrow Street, containing Bush Forever Site 200.

Refer to Part 6 – 'Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 42

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the urbanisation of Whiteman Park for housing, roads and railways has to stop.

The Submitter states that Whiteman Park was left to the people of WA for recreational purposes and considers it should be retained as bushland forever for future generations.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 44

**Submitter:** Kaila De Cinque

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that they do not agree with the destruction of essential park and heritage land which provides habitat for native wildlife.

The submitter is of the view the housing crisis is a human made problem requiring more thought and should not be resolved by developing the few remaining pockets of greenery in Perth.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 71, 99, 123, 78, 84 & 93

**Submitter:** Sharon Pengelly, Nathan Marino, George Duffy, Natasha Greaves, Kaysie Hilton, Mitesh Dabasia, Felicity Glencross & Names removed at the request of the submitters.

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitters advise the amendment area contains approximately 100 trees, some of which are potential black cockatoo nesting trees.

The submitters consider Regional Ecological Linkage 32 has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 to connect Whiteman Park to the Swan Valley. The submitters advise ecological linkages are essential for the survival of pockets of bushland and native wildlife.

The submitters raise concern that the proposal will result in further clearing of tree canopy and result in urban heat increasing.

The submitters consider the area should be replanted used for educational and recreation purposes.

The submitters advise water runoff is a major problem in dense urban areas and the water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 49

**Submitter:** Lisa Cornelius

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises the area is inhabited by threatened Black Cockatoo species. The submitter considers that if the WAPC allows developers to clear native areas it will be responsible for environmental destruction and increasing the impact of climate change.

The submitter considers that there is already too much growth in the Brabham Dayton area and not enough school, community infrastructure, public transport or community services available.

The submitter is of the view the proposal extends into Whiteman Park and will affect the natural amenity of the park.

**Planning Comment:**

Development of the amendment area will be subject to structure planning. The structure planning process will have regard for the provision of community facilities in the area and incorporate additional facilities as needed (e.g. local open space) to service new residential development.

Provision of community facilities for the broader area is set out in the Albion District Structure Plan and subsequent local structure plans which apply to the area. Development of the area is occurring in stages with community infrastructure and facilities being delivered in conjunction with each of the stages. This includes district open space and school sites which are planned to be delivered within the undeveloped area northeast of the amendment area.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:**

Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:**

52

**Submitter:**

Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the urbanisation of the area is resulting in environmental degradation affecting native fauna and their habitat.

The submitter considers the area is developed with houses which are too close together with no space for trees, resulting in urban heat increasing and impacts on the groundwater system.

The submitter notes that Whiteman Park was a gift to the people of Perth not property developers.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 56

**Submitter:** Louise Marendoli

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concern that the remnant vegetation on the site will be cleared, including established trees which may provide habitat for threatened Black Cockatoos.

The submitter advises that reduced tree canopy together with further housing development will contribute to the urban heat island effect.

The submitter suggests the area be revegetated and utilised for education, recreation, health and wellbeing of the local community.

**Planning Comment:** Recent updates to the State Planning Framework, particularly the Residential Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive legacy for future generations.

A key objective of the updated Residential Codes is to support retention and re-establishment of the urban tree canopy with the aim of reducing the impacts of the heat island effect.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 58

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concern that the proposal results in a loss of natural habitat, affects biodiversity, urban heat increasing, loss of recreational space for the community, urban sprawl, increased pollution, climate change, and greater pressure on existing infrastructure.

The submitter advises an environmental impact assessment should be conducted.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission** 59

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers that the subject land should be revegetated to screen the view of Drumpellier Drive.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 60

**Submitter:** Wendy Blake

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concern that Perth has the lowest tree canopy cover of any Australian capital city and notes that Brabham is devoid of its original trees.

The submitter advises that developers should be banned from donating to political parties, buying influence and persuading Government to let them urbanise Perth's natural environment.

The submitter considers that the amendment area serves as an important ecological linkage to Bush Forever Site 200 to Whiteman Park and should be revegetated and maintained as a habitat for threatened Black Cockatoos.



**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 61

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OJECTION

The submitter considers the subject land needs to be revegetated to reinstate Regional Ecological Linkage 32 to provide habitat for native fauna, mitigate urban heat increases, and manage drainage in the area.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 62

**Submitter:** Cheryl Rogers

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers the subject land presents an opportunity to reinstate Regional Ecological Linkage 32, increase the tree canopy, provide fauna habitat and establish a wildlife bridge over the road and rail to Whiteman Park.

The submitter is of the view that recreation space and school site planned for the land northeast of the amendment area could be relocated to the amendment area and accommodate the ecological linkage. The submitter also notes that land for service infrastructure (i.e., the proposed water trunk main) should accommodate the ecological linkage.

The submitter raises concern than the EPA has not adequately considered the proposal or provided advice to ensure the protection of potential nesting trees on the site.

The submitter advises development of the land for housing is inconsistent with its intended public purpose and that anticipated by the original owner.

The submitter advises the subject lots include land in the Mussel Pool precinct, once owned by Lew Whiteman, who sold his land for it to be conserved as 'Parks and Recreation'.

The submitter also considers that the public consultation for the amendment was inadequate.

**Planning Comment:** The proposed amendment was referred to the Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) for advice on whether environmental assessment would be required. The EPA determined that formal assessment was not required.

The amendment was publicly advertised in accordance with the Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***, comments relating to the ecological linkage and the history of Whiteman Park.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 63

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concern that the proposal will result in further urbanisation which lacks tree canopy and respite from the heat during summer.

The submitter suggests revegetation of the subject land to improve biodiversity in the area, screen Drumpellier Drive from view and provide recreational opportunities to the community.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 64

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers existing development in the area has occurred without consideration of the environmental and social impacts on the local area, including a lack of tree canopy and presence of displaced kangaroos along the freeway.

**Planning Comment:**

In respect of native fauna within the amendment area, a fauna management plan may be required at subsequent planning stages to limit the impacts of future development on native fauna.

It is noted that managing the presence of kangaroos along the freeway is outside the scope of this amendment.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the **Report on Submissions**, in relation to remaining environmental and social concerns.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 65 & 68

**Submitter:** Names removed at the request of the submitters.

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

Submitters advise that Bush Forever areas should be preserved.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the **Report on Submissions**.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 67

**Submitter:** Dr Robert Ilchik

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the land was 'gifted' to the public to be preserved as Bush Forever and considers the proposal is inconsistent with this intention.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 69, 100, 106 & 141

**Submitter:** Chloe Adams, Names removed at the request of the submitters.

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

Submitter has not provided any further comments.

**Planning Comment:** Objections noted.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 70

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the local community deserves an open space area for recreational activities.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 72

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter notes that it takes decades for native trees to reach a size suitable for Black Cockatoo hollows.

The submitter raises concern that the proposal will reduce the tree canopy, increasing the urban heat island effect.

The submitter advises drainage in the area is an issue in the area and the underlying water table is rising, drowning trees in Whiteman Park.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 73, 81, 151

**Submitter:** Names removed at the request of the submitters

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitters raise concerns relating to loss of fauna habitat and urban heat.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 80

**Submitter:** Kate Millar

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concerns relating to loss of habitat, particularly Black Cockatoo habitat, loss of tree canopy increasing the suburbs temperatures, and existing flooding issues being exacerbated by development of the subject land.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 83

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter notes that the subject land provides recreational opportunities and contains mature trees which provide habitat for Black Cockatoos. The submitter advises that Regional Ecological Linkage 32 needs to be reinstated to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever Site 200.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 85

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter opposes the proposal for conservation reasons.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 87

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that there are too many developments.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 90

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the subject land contains bushland which contains hundreds of species, provides fauna habitat, drains stormwater runoff, absorbs heat, and provides recreational opportunities for the wellbeing of residents.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 91

**Submitter:** Friends of Mosman Park Bushland

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the surrounding area has been over cleared and Perth is at the precipice of less than 30% connected native biodiverse vegetated land for ecosystem function.

The submitter advises that the proposed amendment is contrary to the *Perth Biodiversity Strategy*, *Bush Forever 2000*, *Ecological Linkage Planning Strategy*, *Urban Forest Strategy*, *Liveable Neighbourhoods* and *State Planning Policy 7.0 - Built Environment*.

The submitter notes that the subject land was reserved for Parks and Recreations in the 1970s to provide fauna habitat and that habitat for endangered Black Cockatoos has severely declined.

The submitter advises that development in the surrounding area has altered the hydrology of the area, caused seasonal flooding, and impacted the remaining bushland.

The submitter advises that tree Canopy has declined from 33.6% in 2011 to 12% in 2020.

The submitter suggests that the train station and Whiteman Park be closed for everyone's benefit, that the east-west ecological linkage be strengthened, and fauna bridges be established over Drumpellier Drive and the railway line.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 92

**Submitter:** Andrew Lim

**Summary of Submission:** SUPPORT

The submitter considers that further development is required in the area to accommodate key infrastructure such as a local high school.

**Planning Comment:** Support noted.

**Determination:** Submission noted.

---

**Submission:** 94

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers that the subject land should be preserved to provide Black Cockatoo habitat, public open space and revegetated to provide a belt of trees next to the expanding suburb.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 95

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concerns that Whiteman Park is being carved up. The submitter notes that the alignments of Drumpellier Drive, Tonkin Highway and the new railway line



could have been along the edge so as to avoid the creation of isolated pockets for 'developers to exploit'.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 96 & 104

**Submitter:** Colin Richardson & Aprar Hamdan

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The Submitters consider the subject land should be utilised for recreational opportunities.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 97

**Submitter:** Department of Education

**Summary of Submission:** COMMENT

The Department of Education advises that the proposed amendment does not provide an indication of potential dwelling yields or provide any concept planning, so the Department is unable to comment on the implications on public school planning. The Department will continue to closely monitor the student enrolment projections and residential growth in the locality as the planning in this area progresses. Furthermore, any requirement for primary school developer contributions will be assessed and applied at the subdivision stage.

In view of the above, the Department has no in principle objections to the proposed amendment. Notwithstanding this, if there are any future changes to the zoning, residential density coding and dwelling lot numbers which results in a significant increase to the student yield, prior consultation with the Department is required.

**Planning Comment:** Comments noted.

**Determination:** Submission noted.

---

**Submission:** 98

**Submitter:** Friends of Whiteman Park Inc.

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the land serves as a buffer zone for conservation areas, supporting wildlife and maintaining clean runoff water. It provides hunting grounds for raptors and nesting sites for birds, including Black Cockatoos.

The submitter considers that offsets are not a suitable means of preserving environmental values as they often involve land far from the affected site. It is the submitter's view that the amendment threatens Regional Ecological Linkage 32, a connection from the Swan River to Whiteman Park and advised that urbanising parts of Whiteman Park risks its future viability.

The submitter states that the land was purchased for Parks and Recreation with conditions that it remains non-urban. Changing this would require federal consultation and repayment.

The submitter also raises concerns that urbanisation leads to a loss of tree canopy resulting in urban heat retention issues and could raise ground water levels which may negatively impact nearby conservations areas.

The submitter is also concerned that the EPA determined not to assess the amendment.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission noted.

---

**Submission:** 101 & 110

**Submitter:** Names removed at the request of the submitters

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitters consider the subject land should be preserved for environmental and recreational purposes.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 108 & 109

**Submitter:** Matthew Depiazzi & Jonathan Bell

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitters raise concern for the loss of trees and fauna habitat in the area.

The submitters also consider the Swan Valley character in the area is being impacted by housing estates.

**Planning Comment:** In respect of character, the Swan Valley is characterised by its rural land uses, landscapes and history, and is protected by the Swan Valley Planning Framework created under the *Swan Valley Planning Act 2020*.

The amendment area is outside the protected Swan Valley area and surrounded by land identified for urban development. The character of the area is not considered or expected to accord with the character of the Swan Valley.

Recent updates to the State Planning Framework, particularly the Residential Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive legacy for future generations. A key objective of the updated Residential Codes is to support retention and re-establishment of the urban tree canopy with the aim of reducing the impacts of the heat island effect.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 111 & 112

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter & Vickie Sneddon

**Summary of Submission:** SUPPORT

The submitters have not provided any further comment.

**Planning Comment:** Support noted.

**Determination:** Submissions noted.

---

**Submission:** 113

**Submitter:** Simon Ashby

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that they anticipated that areas designated as Bush Forever would remain reserved and the amendment ignore the intent of the designation.

The submitter considers that the amendment will affect the ecological linkage to Whiteman Park for fauna and affect the Gngangara Mound.

The submitter considers housing on the site won't provide for good design outcomes such as tree retention and passive solar.

The submitter is of the view that the consultation process for the amendment was poor.

**Planning Comment:** The portion of the amendment area designated as 'Bush Forever' is a road reserve which accommodates an existing local road (Isoodon Street), and which is predominately cleared of vegetation. The amendment therefore removes the road reserve from Bush Forever Site 200 by realigning extent of the Bush Forever designation with the cadastre boundaries of Lot 801 Harrow Street, containing Bush Forever Site 200.

In terms of design outcomes, recent updates to the State Planning Framework, particularly the Residential Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive legacy for future generations. A key objective of the updated Residential Codes is to support retention and re-establishment of the urban tree canopy with the aim of reducing the impacts of the heat island effect.

In respect of consultation, the amendment was publicly advertised in accordance with the Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023.

The remaining concerns raised are addressed in 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the **Report on Submissions**.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 114

**Submitter:** Water Corporation

**Summary of Submission:** COMMENT

The Water Corporation has provided the following comments:

Water Corporation has been in discussion with the Department regarding the alignment for a future DN1600 Water Main that needs to be constructed to transfer production from the Alkimos Seawater Desalination Plant into the Integrated Water Supply Scheme, likely within the next ten years. This is a critical asset that is required to solidify the potable water network's climate resilience and support growth in the Perth-Peel region. It requires a construction footprint up to 40 metres wide, so requires significant planning to secure its route prior to project activation.

The route for this main, as previously provided to DPLH, used Lot 600 on a north to south pipe alignment. At the request of DPLH, an alternative alignment through the Whiteman Park reserve was considered and has now been agreed in-principal by both parties and Whiteman Park management. The Water Corporation no longer requires access to these lots for the north-south alignment assuming that an easement can be arranged with WAPC through Whiteman Park (in process), this easement will need to account for PTA requirements on separation from the parallel railway. Water Corporation, therefore, does not object to the zoning change.

An additional alignment for the trunk main is required from west to east across Lots 600 and 94 to facilitate the transfer of the north-south alignment into Whiteman Park.

If this main is installed prior to development using a wider construction footprint, we will require a 10-20-metre-wide reserve to ensure ongoing protection of the main.

This can be incorporated into the road network (20 metre min road reserve width) or Public Open Space if there are no significant structures within the 10-20 metre corridor. Water Corporation can work with the developer on specific requirements and width at structure planning stage.

The proposed alignment across Lots 600 and 94 are shown in the attached plan.

**Water**

Reticulated water can be supplied by extension of the network to the north. Water Corporation infrastructure planning that shows how the network should be extended, and pipe sizes can be provided to the Developer on request.

**Wastewater**

Infrastructure planning will be required to determine how this land will be serviced with wastewater. The Corporation will add this to their program and advise the Developer.

**Planning Comment:** Comments noted.

**Determination:** Submission noted.

---

**Submission:** 115

**Submitter:** Friends of Woodridge Bushlands

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the amendment will destroy the connectivity of Bush Forever 200 with Whiteman Park.

The submitter raises concern that the proposal will set a precedent to justify further urbanisation of urban bushland.

The submitter notes that the proposal results in a change to Bush Forever but does not include an offset as set out in the Bush Forever Policy.

**Planning Comment:** The portion of the amendment area designated as Bush Forever is a road reserve which accommodates an existing local road (Isoodon Street), and which is predominately cleared of vegetation.

The amendment therefore removes the road reserve from Bush Forever Site 200 by realigning extent of the Bush Forever designation with the cadastre boundaries of Lot 801 Harrow Street, containing Bush Forever Site 200.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

---

**Submission:** 116

**Submitter:** Maxine Liddle

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers the proposal results in biodiversity loss caused by ecological fragmentation and increased human interaction, increased bush fire risk to Whiteman Park, drainage issues associated with urbanisation.

**Planning Comment:** In respect of increased bush fire risk to Whiteman Park, any future development of the amendment area will be required to accord with *State Planning Policy 3.7 - Bushfire* which seeks to ensure, among other management measures, that development is located and designed to appropriately manage potential fuel loads to reduce bushfire risk.

In respect of comments relating to biodiversity and drainage, refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 117

**Submitter:** Friends of Coolbinia Bushland

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter is of the view that the subject lands should be reserved Parks and Recreation to provide an ecological linkage between Bush Forever sites which provides habitat to native fauna, particularly Black Cockatoos, protect large trees, improve biodiversity, increase urban tree canopy to improve visual amenity and reduce the impact of the urban heat island effect.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 118

**Submitter:** Bushmead Conservation Cobbers

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter is of the view that the subject land should be used to rectify the east west ecological linkage between Bush Forever Site 200 and Whiteman Park to protect flora and fauna and compensate for the impacts of the Brabham Third Stage Structure Plan east of the subject land.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 119

**Submitter:** Shannon Britza

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers the proposal threatens the visual amenity, ecological integrity and character of the area.

The submitter suggests the area instead be utilised for recreational opportunities for the community and environmental preservation.

**Planning Comment:** In terms of visual amenity and character, recent updates to the State Planning Framework, particularly the Residential Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive legacy for future generations. A key objective of the updated Residential Codes is to support retention and re-establishment of the urban tree canopy with the aim of reducing the impacts of the heat island effect.

In respect of the remaining comments, refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 121 & 164



**Submitter:** Denise Palmbachs & Katherine Soulsby

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitters considers that the area should be preserved for flora and fauna and to provide recreational opportunities to the community.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 122 & 126

**Submitter:** Names removed at the request of the submitters

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitters are of the view that the subject land should be retained to protect flora and fauna, particularly mature trees and Black Cockatoo habitat.

The submitters raise concerns in relation to the urban tree canopy and the urban heat island effect.

The submitters consider the subject land could be rehabilitated to provide land care opportunities to schools.

The submitters advise that urban development exacerbates water run off issues and the rising water table is drowning trees in Whiteman Park.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 127

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers the subject land should be preserved to protect native fauna habitat.

The submitter suggests height restrictions be removed to facilitate more housing in existing urban areas.

**Planning Comment:**

The subject land is considered to be located within an existing urban area. It is strategically located adjacent to the Whiteman Park train station and the future Brabham district centre. Development of the land for residential purposes will provide opportunities to optimise the newly constructed Ellenbrook rail line and amenities associated with the future Brabham district centre.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***, in relation to fauna habitat.

**Determination:**

Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:**

129

**Submitter:**

Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:**

OBJECTION

The submitter advises the land should remain part of Whiteman Park, as originally intended by Lew Whiteman, to the benefit of the public and endangered black cockatoos.

**Planning Comment:**

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:**

Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:**

130

**Submitter:**

Sukhdev Singh

**Summary of Submission:**

SUPPORT

The submitter suggests that the subject land incorporate parks for the local community, including playgrounds for young children.

**Planning Comment:**

Support noted.

**Determination:** Submission noted.

---

**Submission:** 132

**Submitter:** Juan David Zapata Carmona

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concerns relating to local traffic, the number of parks and greenspaces in the area, managing urban heat during summer, and noise emissions from Drumpellier Drive.

**Planning Comment:** In respect of local traffic and road noise emissions, future development will be required to prepare a Transport Impact Assessment consistent with the *Western Australian Planning Commission Transport Impact Guidelines*, and address noise impacts as required by *State Planning Policy 5.4 – Road and Rail noise*.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***, in relation to parks and urban heat concerns.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 133

**Submitter:** Diana Mendez

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concern for the loss of 'green zones' and considers the area is becoming too urbanised.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 134

**Submitter:** Melissa Smith

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concerns relating to urban sprawl and considers the subject land could be utilised as a large recreational area.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 135

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that there is a dire need for playgrounds that are not dangerous for their kids. Falling from high heights is a scare for their little boys at all the playgrounds in Brabham. Slides and swings are what children want.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 139, 150

**Submitter:** Names removed at the request of the submitters

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers that the subject land should be utilised for recreational purposes and tree planting to address high temperatures during summer.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submissions dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 142

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter requests that the 'wildlife corridor' to Whiteman Park and Drumpellier Drive be retained, and that the subject land also be utilised for recreational purposes.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 143

**Submitter:** Ana Pineda

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises the subject land is needed to provide shade to animals, balance the urban environment and manage heat during summer. The submitter considers the land should be utilised for recreational purposes to benefit the community.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 146

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** SUPPORT

The submitter advises that more housing is needed and that they are satisfied that all environmental impacts have been considered.

**Planning Comment:** Support noted.

**Determination:** Submission noted.

---

**Submission:** 153

**Submitter:** Hon. Dr Brad Pettitt, MLC

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter has provided the following comments:

- These lots could form a more important metropolitan planning function as a key section of a necessary wildlife corridor and green ecological link from Whiteman Park east.
- I understand that previous state governments, unfortunately, did not retain these ecological linkages when approving the development of Brabham Stage 2. This is regrettable but fixable by using the lots in the MRS Amendment to instead form these green links.
- There remains an opportunity to keep Lots 94, 801 and 200 as urban bushland and use it to create the missing link re-connecting Whiteman Park with the Bush Forever site as part of a regional ecological link. This shouldn't need to be said but: Bush Forever should be "forever".
- There is scientific evidence that Black Cockatoos are highly reluctant to fly over unvegetated land. Without the planning for ecological linkages like this their numbers continuing to decline as they struggle to reach food and habitat.
- Urban fringe locations like this are not where we should be encouraging more low density suburban housing.

**Planning Comment:** The portion of the amendment area designated as Bush Forever is a road reserve which accommodates an existing local road (Isoodon Street), and which is predominately cleared of vegetation. The amendment therefore removes the road reserve from Bush Forever Site 200 by realigning extent of the Bush Forever designation with the cadastre boundaries of Lot 801 Harrow Street, containing Bush Forever Site 200.

The subject land is strategically located adjacent to the Whiteman Park train station and the future Brabham district centre, providing opportunities for residential development to optimise the newly constructed Ellenbrook rail line and amenities associated with the future Brabham district centre.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***, in respect of the remaining comments.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 155

**Submitter:** Jan Zeck

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that the area contains significant environmental features, including around 100 trees, some over 80 years old, and habitats for various wildlife, including Black Cockatoos and Peregrine Falcons. In this respect the submitter considers the area should be maintained to create a wildlife corridor and ensure the preservation of local ecosystems. The submitter also advises referral under the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act) is necessary.

The submitter is of the view that an environmental assessment is required as the land drains into a Conservation Category Wetland (Horse Swamp).

The submitter considers that the rezoning would isolate Bush Forever Site 200 from Whiteman Park, disrupting ecological linkages and threatening local biodiversity. The submitter advises that the area is part of the Perth Regional Ecological Linkages project, which aims to connect significant native vegetation areas.

The submitter raises concern that development of the broader area is not meeting sustainability standards, leading to issues like tree canopy loss, drainage problems, and urban heat islands.

The submitter is of the view that the original village concept for Brabham has been compromised, resulting in higher density housing with limited green spaces and amenities.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 156

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises the subject land was purchased by the State Government on the basis that it would remain part of Whiteman Park to the benefit of the public.

The submitter considers the land holds heritage significance as it once contained stockyards built by Lew Whiteman.

The submitter suggests the site can be rehabilitated to provide a fauna corridor between Whiteman Park and the Bush Forever site and implement the Urban Tree Strategy.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 157

**Submitter:** Lynn Deering

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concern that the amendment has not been classified as complex and considers that it does represent a significant change to strategic planning for the metropolitan region.

The submitter is of the view; the amendment removes utilised public open space and will have a detrimental impact on the environment by removing tree canopy which provides fauna habitat and forms part of an ecological linkage.

The submitter raises concern that development in the area lacks green spaces and public open space for residents and is contributing to the urban heat island effect.

**Planning Comment:** The amendment is generally consistent with the State Planning Framework and as such has been determined to be a 'standard' amendment.

Recent updates to the State Planning Framework, particularly the Residential Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive



legacy for future generations. A key objective of the updated Residential Codes is to support retention and re-establishment of the urban tree canopy with the aim of reducing the impacts of the heat island effect.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions*** in relation to comments relating to fauna habitat and public open space.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 158

**Submitter:** Kerry Rowe

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers the subject land should remain part of Whiteman Park for the benefit of the general public and native fauna and flora.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 159

**Submitter:** CLE Town Planning & Design

**Summary of Submission:** COMMENT

The submitter advises that they support the amendment subject to it being modified to transfer the area within the Public Purpose reservation being transferred to the 'Urban' zone in lieu of the Urban Deferred zone. The submitter's justification for this is that the Water Corporation are investigating the option to locate their infrastructure on the western side of Drumpellier Drive, and as such request that the land within the Public Purpose reserve be zoned Urban to support the timely progression of structure planning in the area.

The submitter also notes that Lot 94 is largely devoid of vegetation and not required for recreational purposes as District Open Space is already planned within Local Structure Plan No. 3 (LSP3), consistent with the overarching Albion District Structure Plan.

**Planning Comment:** Comments noted.

**Determination:** Submission noted.

---

**Submission:** 160

**Submitter:** Patricia Molloy

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers the subject land should remain reserved to the benefit of the public.

The submitter notes the area is a feeding and nesting area for endangered Black Cockatoos.

The submitter advises that the water table has been hugely affected by excess extraction.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 161

**Submitter:** Adriana Jones

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concerns relating to drainage of development in Brabham and the affects it is having on the hydrology of the area, fragmentation of the ecological linkage from the Bush Forever site and Whiteman Park and the implications for fauna, loss of trees.

The submitter considers the subject land should be used to enhance visual amenity by providing a landscape screen to the road, reduce the urban heat island effect, provide a land rehabilitation project to the community and nearby schools, and provide recreational opportunities.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 162

**Submitter:** Ricki Brown

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers the amount of bushland and recreational areas within the City of Swan are 'ever shrinking' and the encroachment on areas designated as 'Bush Forever' needs a longer and more thorough form of community engagement.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 163

**Submitter:** Swan Valley Ratepayer & Residents Association Inc.

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter raises concern that the original advertising period for the amendment was limited and short.

The submitter considers that the proposal will result in significant environmental and social consequences, including destruction of fauna habitat (particularly Black Cockatoo nesting sites), destruction of the ecological linkage to Whiteman Park, reduction in tree canopy leading to reduced transpiration and increased flooding due to the rising water table, and social consequences arising from the reduction in land that was vested as part of Whiteman Park.

**Planning Comment:** The amendment was publicly advertised in accordance with the Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023.

The remaining concerns are addressed in 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 165

**Submitter:** Howard Dawson

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises the subject land provides an important ecological link.

The submitter considers development of the subject land will exacerbate existing water issues in the Brabham and Dayton area.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 166

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter considers that the community consultation for the amendment was very poor.

The submitter considers the proposal is a reduction in parks and recreation facilities that families from all of Perth enjoy, and a destruction of fauna habitat, particularly Black Cockatoo nesting sites.

**Planning Comment:** The amendment was publicly advertised in accordance with the Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023.

**Determination:** The remaining concerns are addressed in 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.  
Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 167

**Submitter:** Martin Dormer

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter states that Perth has the least green space remaining relative to buildings and roads than any other Australian capital city.

The submitter advises that urban development such as 'this' creates a heat sink that contributes to global warming.

**Planning Comment:** Recent updates to the State Planning Framework, particularly the Residential Codes, seek to improve the design of the urban environment to benefit local communities and leave a positive legacy for future generations. A key objective of the updated Residential Codes is to support retention and re-establishment of the urban tree canopy with the aim of reducing the impacts of the heat island effect.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 169

**Submitter:** Name removed at the request of the submitter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter notes disappointment regarding the limited notice the local community was given about the submission period.

The submitter considers the land should be rehabilitated to preserve the mature trees, mitigate the urban heat island effect, address drainage in the area provides fauna habitat, re-establish an ecological linkage between Bush Forever site 200 and Whiteman Park and benefit the wellbeing of residents by providing recreational opportunities.

**Planning Comment:** The amendment was publicly advertised in accordance with the Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023.

The remaining concerns are addressed in 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 170

**Submitter:** Jenny Salter

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that Perth needs more greenspace for biodiversity, to cool the urban environment, provide fauna habitat and to provide amenity to residents.

**Planning Comment:** Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 171

**Submitter:** Blackadder Woodbridge Catchment Group Inc

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The submitter advises that they oppose the reduction in Bush Forever Site 200, the reduction of Whiteman Park, the urban zoning of land reserved Parks and Recreations, and any further reduction to Ecological Linkage 32.

**Planning Comment:** The removal of the Bush Forever Area 200 designation relates to 1.2 hectares of land which is a constructed road (Isoodon Street), and which is predominately cleared of vegetation. The road reserve is being zoned Urban to appropriately reflect the existing land use. The reduction to the Bush Forever designation is therefore to align the Bush Forever designation with the extent of the Parks and Recreation reservation.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions*** for comments relating to the ecological linkage, Whiteman Park and the Urban zoning.

**Determination:** Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 172

**Submitter:** Jackie Masters

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The Submitter considers the subject land should be utilised to reinstate Ecological Linkage 32 for the region's environmental health and biodiversity.

The submitter raises concern that the proposal has not been transparently communicated to the public.

**Planning Comment:**

The amendment was publicly advertised in accordance with the Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023.

The remaining concerns are addressed in 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

**Determination:**

Submission dismissed.

---

**Submission:** 173

**Submitter:** Public Transport Authority

**Summary of Submission:** COMMENT

The Public Transport Authority (PTA) has provided the following comments:

1. Amendment 1421 proposes to rezone parts of the Public Purposes – Special Uses reservation to Urban Deferred zone (Brabham) and to Urban zone (Brabham and Dayton locations) as depicted on Plan No 3.2830. In principle PTA has no objection to this proposal, subject to any civil infrastructure associated with the Whiteman Station will remain reserved in the MRS.
2. The Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage (DPLH) has organised an Infrastructure Corridor Workshop to discuss infrastructure requirements between Gngangara Road to Reid Highway, generally in proximity to Drumpellier Drive, within the Henley Brook, Brabham and Dayton areas. The outcome of this workshop should assist finalising the rezoning proposals in Amendment 1421.

**Planning Comment:** Comments noted.

**Determination:** Submission noted.

---

**Submission:** 175

**Submitter:** City of Swan

**Summary of Submission:** OBJECTION

The City of Swan has provided the following comments:

Council, at its meeting of 11 September 2024, considered the above amendment and resolved as follows:

Advise the Western Australian Planning Commission that:

1. It does not support proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421.
2. That council request the WAPC as the landowner to improve the environmental values of the Parks and Recreation Reserve through significant planting of target specific species of flora found in the area, to enhance the identified ecological link identified over the site and to benefit the broader area where vast areas of vegetation is lost to accommodate residential development.

**Planning Comment:** Objection noted.

The spatial plan for the Perth and Peel regions has been developed with the aim of delivering a more consolidated urban form and achieving a more efficient and cost-effective urban structure that minimises environmental impacts. A key principle of *Perth and Peel@3.5million* and *North East Sub-regional Planning Framework* to achieve a consolidated form, is locating urban infill and increased residential densities in areas of high amenity, such as those in proximity to transit corridors, train stations and activity centres, to more-effectively utilise existing social, service and transport infrastructure.

The subject land is strategically located adjacent to the Whiteman Park train station and the future Brabham district centre, providing opportunities to optimise the newly constructed Ellenbrook rail line and amenities associated with the future Brabham district centre.

In terms of the provision for an ecological linkage, it is acknowledged that the North-East Sub-regional Planning Framework depicts an ecological linkage between Bush Forever Site 200 and Whiteman Park. The linkage is delineated over land to the north and northeast and a portion of the amendment area which forms part of the road reserve for Youle Dean Road.



It is considered that structure planning is the appropriate mechanism to provide for the retention of environmental values. In this respect it is noted that a local structure plan will be required to be prepared to guide future development of the land to the north and the amendment area.

It is also noted that any structure plan will be required to address the State Planning Policy framework which includes measures to protect and retain environmental values.

Refer to 'Part 6 - Main issues raised in submissions' within the ***Report on Submissions***.

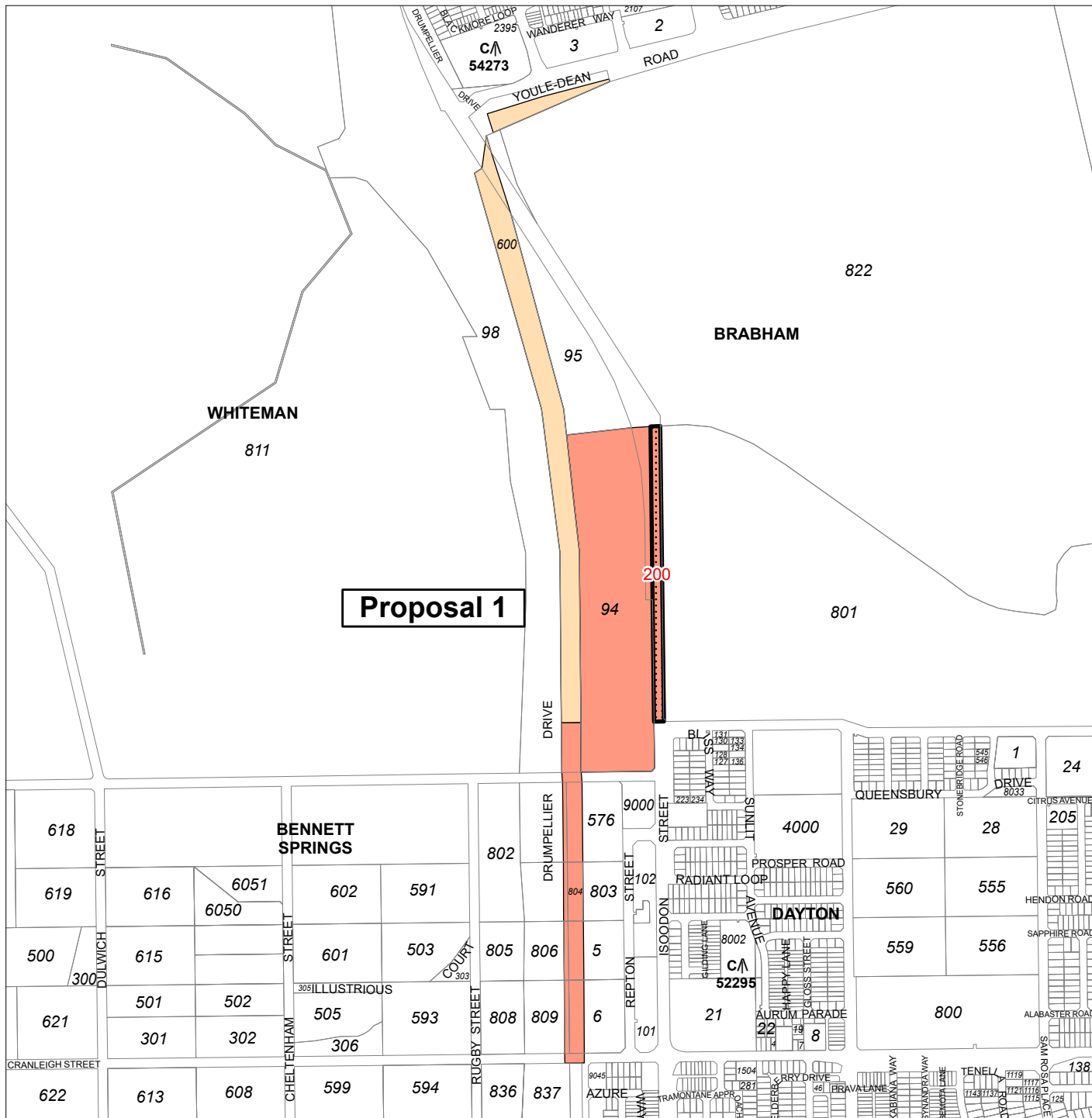
**Determination:**

Submission noted.

---

### **Schedule 3**

**Amendment Figure - Proposal 1  
(as advertised)**



## Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts Proposed Standard MRS amendment as advertised

28 February 2024

Proposal 1

### Proposed Amendment:

- Excluded from Public Purposes - Special Uses and Parks and Recreation reservations and included in Urban zone
- Excluded from Primary Regional Roads and Public Purposes - Special Uses reservations and included in Urban Deferred zone
- (Site No. 200) Bush Forever area for removal

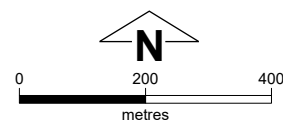
Reference no: 4519

File no: RLS/1094

Version number: 1

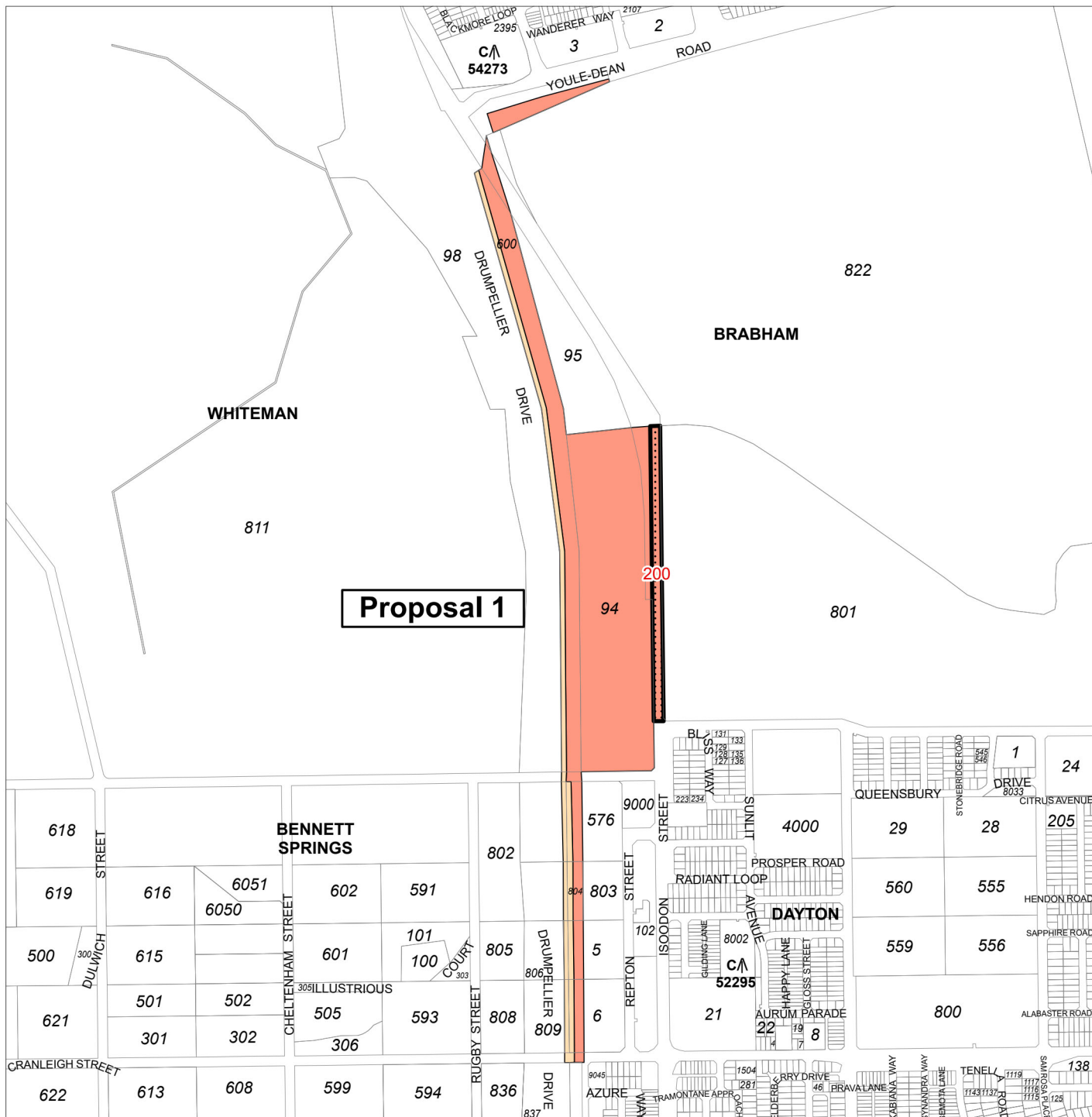


Date: 8/02/2024  
Produced by Data Analytics, Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage, Perth WA  
Base information supplied by Western Australian Land Information Authority SLIP 1447-2023-1



## **Schedule 4**

### **Amendment Figure - Proposal 1 (as modified)**



## Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts Proposed Standard MRS amendment as modified

30 April 2025

Proposal 1

### Proposed Amendment:

- Excluded from Public Purposes - Special Uses, Regional Open Space and Primary Regional Roads reservations and included in Urban zone
- Excluded from Public Purposes - Special Uses reservation and included in Urban Deferred zone
- (Site No. 200) Bush Forever area for removal

Reference no: 4519

File no: RLS/1094

Version number: 3

## **Appendix A**

### **List of plans (as advertised)**

**Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard)**  
**Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

**as advertised**

**Amending Plan 3.2830**

**Detail Plans**

1.6078, 1.6096

## **Appendix B**

### **List of plans (as modified)**



**Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard)**  
**Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

**as modified**

**Amending Plan 3.2830/2**

**Detail Plans**

1.6078, 1.6096

**Submissions**

---

**From:** ATCO Engineering Enquiries <eservices@atco.com>  
**Sent:** Monday, 8 July 2024 10:02 AM  
**To:** Region Planning Schemes  
**Subject:** ATCO Response - LM01269129 - Proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard) -Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts (RLS/1094)

**Categories:**

Good Morning,

**Re: Proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard) -Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts (RLS/1094)**  
**ATCO Reference: LM01269129**

ATCO Gas Australia (ATCO) has **no objection** to the proposed application, based on the information and plan provided.

Advice notes:

- Anyone proposing to carry out construction or excavation works must contact 'Before You Dig Australia' ([www.byda.com.au](http://www.byda.com.au)) to determine the location of buried gas infrastructure. Refer to ATCO document AGA-O&M-PR24- *Additional Information for Working Around Gas Infrastructure* <https://www.atco.com/en-au/for-home/natural-gas/wa-gas-network/working-around-gas.html>
- Proposed construction and excavation works need to be managed in accordance with the ATCO document *Additional Information for Working Around Gas Infrastructure - AGA-O&M-PR24* <https://www.atco.com/en-au/for-home/natural-gas/wa-gas-network/working-around-gas.html>

Please accept this email as ATCO's written response.

Should you have any queries regarding the information above, please contact us on 13 13 56 or [eservices@atco.com](mailto:eservices@atco.com).

Kind Regards

**Kim Hatcher**

Engineering Coordinator  
ATCO, Gas Division, Australia

A. 81 Prinsep Road, Jandakot, Western Australia, 6164

[atco.com.au](http://atco.com.au) [LinkedIn](#) [Facebook](#) [X](#)



ATCO acknowledges the Traditional Owners of country throughout Australia and their continuing connection to land, sea and community. We pay respect to their Elders past, present and emerging, and in the spirit of reconciliation, we commit to working together for our shared future.

**From:** Jim Mackintosh <jim.mackintosh@dwer.wa.gov.au>  
**Sent:** Friday, 12 July 2024 12:05 PM  
**To:** Region Planning Schemes  
**Cc:** Leah Elliott  
**Subject:** RE: Proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard) -Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts (RLS/1094)

**Categories:**

OFFICIAL

Dear DPLH,

Thank you for the above referral. The Department of Water and Environmental Regulation has considered the proposal and has no objections and no further comments.

Regards

**Jim Mackintosh**

---

**Department of Water and Environmental Regulation**

**Program Manager**

**Swan Avon Region**

**Planning Advice Section**

**T** 08 6250 8043 |

**E** [jim.mackintosh@dwer.wa.gov.au](mailto:jim.mackintosh@dwer.wa.gov.au)

**Visit our website** [www.dwer.wa.gov.au](http://www.dwer.wa.gov.au)

---

**From:** Margaret Wilson <mw568921@gmail.com>  
**Sent:** Wednesday, 17 July 2024 5:35 PM  
**To:** Region Planning Schemes  
**Subject:** The Secretary Amendment 1421

**Categories:**

You don't often get email from mw568921@gmail.com. [Learn why this is important](#)

Dear Sir/Madam  
Rezoning Land in Whiteman Park Area

I strongly object to this move  
This land was left to People of Perth and for future generations  
There has been enough disruption to animal life and habitat due to Ellenbrook Rail Link (which i acknowledge was necessary )  
Too much natural bush is slowly disappearing in the Perth area  
PLease leave for the future children of our state

THank you  
Yours Margaret McGreevy

Could you please acknowledge receipt of this email

**Respondent No:** 1**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Jul 18, 2024 14:08:24 pm**Last Seen:** Jul 18, 2024 14:08:24 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Anna
Q2. What is your surname?	Holt
Q3. What is your email address?	annargratte@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	5421 West Swan Road, West Swan WA 6055
Q5. What is your contact number?	0434883061
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>To the West Australian Planning Commission, I am submitting my objection to the proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard Amendment), specifically to Planning Objective "a) 11.94 hectares of land in Brabham from the Parks and Recreation reservation to the Urban zone, and remove the designation for Bush Forever Area 200 over approximately 1.22 hectares of this land". The section of farmland subject to the rezoning from Parks and Recreation to Urban is an important buffer zone and corridor between Bush Forever Site 200 and Site 304. Fragmentations to this buffer will contribute to further negative environmental impact within an area already fragmented by recent developments – including Drumpellier Drive and the Morley-Ellenbrook Metronet train line. Additional segregation and removal of buffer zones such as this land and Bush Forever Site 200 will further contribute to the degradation of the precious ecological communities found in Bush Forever Site 200 and Site 304. An alternative to rezoning this land is to turn it into a place of recreation for the local population, to open it as a public park area, which planting additional native flora could enhance.</p> <p>Regards, Anna Holt</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**mainroads**  
WESTERN AUSTRALIA

Enquiries: Harrison Blinman (08) 9323 4668  
Our Ref: 23/5203 (D24#929998)  
Your Ref: RLS/1094

Date: 18 July 2024

The Secretary  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
Locked Bag 2506  
PERTH WA 6001  
Email: [mrs@dlph.wa.gov.au](mailto:mrs@dlph.wa.gov.au)

Attention: Officer

**PROPOSED METROPOLITAN REGION SCHEME AMENDMENT 1421 (STANDARD) –  
BRABHAM AND DAYTON URBAN PRECINCTS (RLS/1094)**

Thank you for your correspondence dated 5 July 2024 inviting Main Roads to comment on the above proposal. Reserve.

Main Roads has no objections to the proposed MRS Amendment to rezone the subject land to Urban and Urban Deferred.

The Main Roads requests that should further amendments to the current documents and/or proposal take place, then these amendments are to be sent to [planninginfo@mainroads.wa.gov.au](mailto:planninginfo@mainroads.wa.gov.au) quoting the file reference above for review.

Main Roads requests a copy of the WAPC's final recommendation to be sent to [planninginfo@mainroads.wa.gov.au](mailto:planninginfo@mainroads.wa.gov.au) quoting the file reference above.

Yours sincerely,

Paul Fourie  
**Acting Project Director**

**Respondent No:** 2**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Jul 19, 2024 07:58:31 am**Last Seen:** Jul 19, 2024 07:58:31 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Danika
Q2. What is your surname?	Godfrey-Potter
Q3. What is your email address?	danika.potter.87@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	18 Cavolfiore Grove, Landsdale
Q5. What is your contact number?	0467683571
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  The land was originally protected from development to ensure biodiversity, and I don't think that selling it off to make money is worth compromising the values behind that initial decision.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



# **Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421**

## **Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

**submission by**

**Humphrey Boogaardt**

**August 2024**

We **object** to the proposed amendment on Environmental grounds.

Rejecting this amendment provides the opportunity to rectify the outcomes caused by government ignoring scientific evidence in the past.

## Introduction

In the early 2000s the concept of Regional Ecological Linkages in Western Australia was developed in a co-operation between State Government, WALGA and City of Swan (DBCA, 2024). It was a great effort by the above mentioned parties to produce a map indicating where these ecological linkages were to be positioned based on scientific knowledge (Figure 1). Unfortunately the science used in creating this map was subsequently ignored by government.

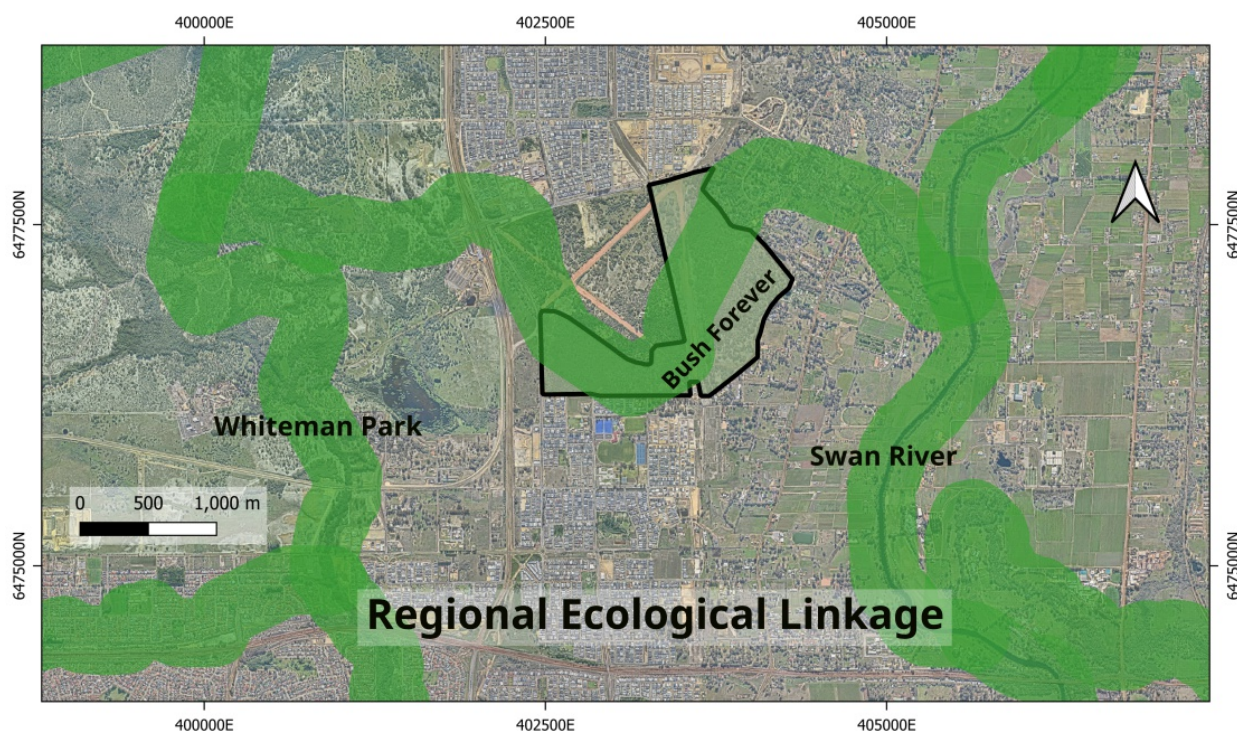


Figure 1. The planned Regional Ecological Linkage from Whiteman Park to the Swan River.

## Evidence

Wildlife corridors forming important ecological linkages between non-human populations that have been or are threatened to be isolated because of anthropogenic habitat fragmentation (Dang et al., 2024; Gurrutxaga et al., 2010; Ramalho et al, 2014; Ritchie, 2021; Zelmer & Goto, 2022). The fact that the government ignored the science in regards to the ecological linkages by developing Brabham stage-2 and around the Whiteman park railway station is regrettable (Figure 2). As are the lack of wild life corridors over the Ellenbrook railway, Drumpellier Drive and Isodon Street to connect the Bush Forever site 200 (WA Gov, 2024) with Whiteman Park, that should have been built at the time the infrastructure was constructed. Now the government can redeem itself by not changing the status of Lot 94 but use it to create the missing link.

So, Lot 94 can play a crucial role in re-connecting Whiteman Park with the Bush Forever site as part of the Regional Ecological Linkage. Only if the government is going to take science and community concerns serious the Ecological Linkage can be restored by constructing wildlife corridor bridges (Dang et al., 2024; Gurrutxaga et al., 2010; Ramalho et al, 2014; Ritchie, 2021; Zelmer & Goto, 2022). That is wildlife corridor bridges from Lot 94 to Whiteman Park and Bush Forever site 200 will be essential part of this. Restoring the vegetation in the areas adjacent to the roads and enhancing the link within Whiteman Park (Figure 3).

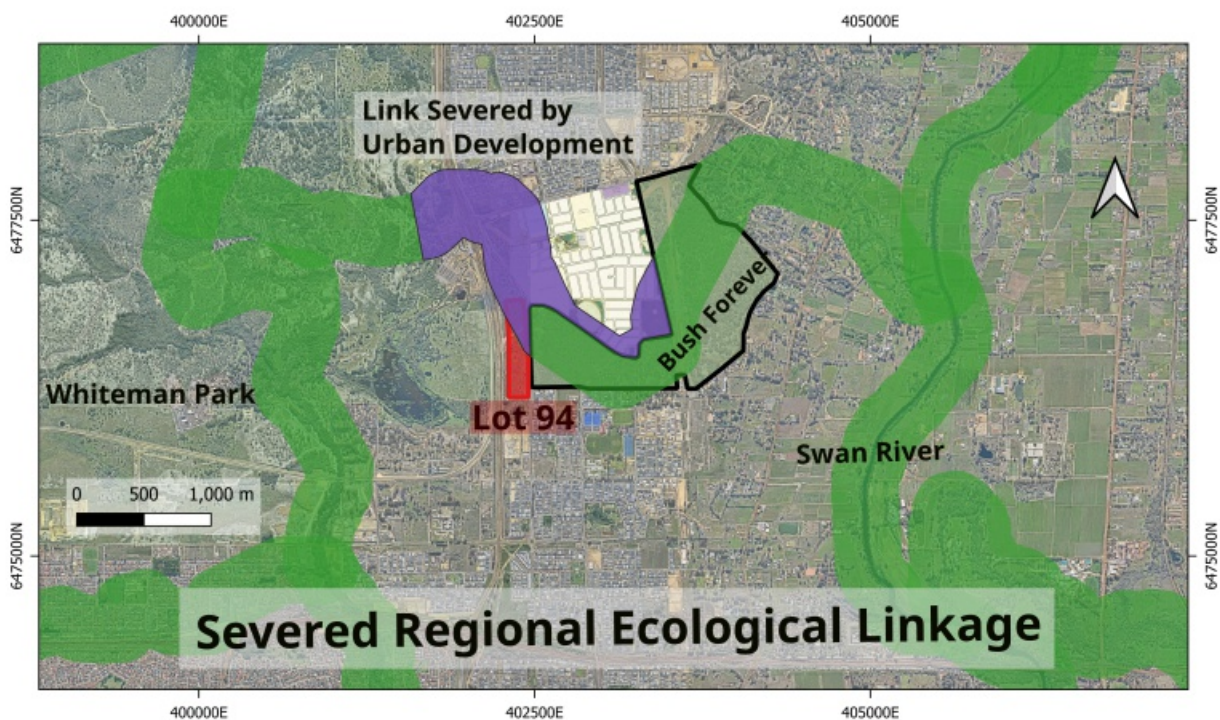


Figure 2. The Ecological Linkage that has been broken by urban development at Brabham and Whiteman Railway Station.



To have access to nature is important for the well-being of people (Konijnendijk, 2023; McGrath et al., 2024; Mitchell & Devisscher, 2022). This also relates to natural areas like Whiteman Park. To ensure the natural beauty of this tourist attraction can be maintained it is vital that ecological linkages are kept and restored with the Swan Valley via the Bush Forever site 200.

### **Reason for Objection**

In a time of a climate emergency it is unconscionable for any government to ignore science, being it environment or health or climate related. This is exacerbated according to Zelmer & Goto (2022) unnecessary obstacles are created by the silos in which conservationists, land planners, policy makers think and operate. We believe that we are in this situation where the community has to fight to save threatened unique native ecological environment, because the decision making structures are outdated. In other words there needs to be a change in the way governments make decisions, from finding community consultation a nuisance and distraction to a Polder Model (Orizzonte-Ramirez, 2023; van der Linde, 2021). The schematic diagrams of figures 4 a & b depict the current situation and a community oriented way of governing.



Fig 3. Linking Lot 94 with wildlife bridges to Whiteman Park and Bush Forever site 200 we can restore the Regional Ecological Linkage.

## Common Project Hierarchy

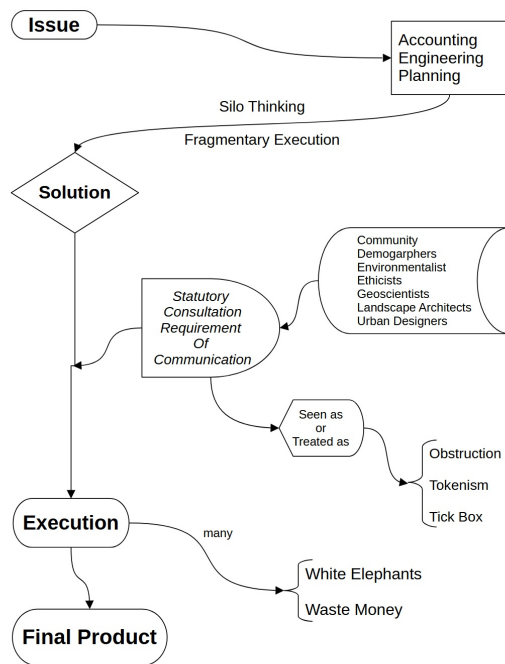


Figure 4 a. The status quo of progression in projects

## Effective Inclusive Project Hierarchy

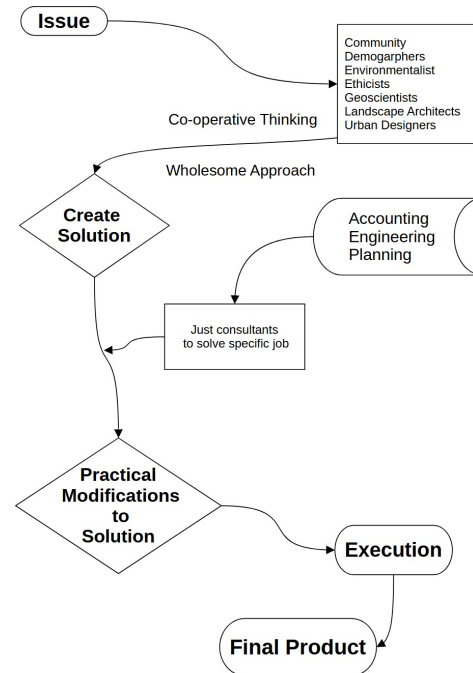


Fig 4 b The alternative model of inclusive decision making based on all facts.

## Conclusion

The importance of linked wildlife corridors has been discussed above and if we, including the government, care about preserving our unique natural environment the proposed amendment 1421 must be rejected. Oversight in the past to cut the ecological linkage can be mended by creating wildlife bridges and restoring some of the adjacent land.

It would be negligent from the government to ignore the science this time around during a climate crisis. Re-iterating reject the proposed amendment.

## **References**

- Boogaerdt, H. (2023). *Green Urbanism's Design Theory to Combat Housing Shortage*. [www.payung.biz](http://www.payung.biz)
- Dang, H., Lü, Y., Guo, J., & Wu, X. (2024). *Multi-scenario simulation can contribute to identify priorities for regional ecological corridors conservation*. *Ecological Indicators*, 165, 112166. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolind.2024.112166>
- DBCA (2024) *Perth Regional Ecological Linkages* <https://catalogue.data.wa.gov.au/dataset/perth-regional-ecological-linkages>
- Grace, B., & Thompson, C. (2020). *All roads lead to retreat: Adapting to sea level rise using a trigger-based pathway*. *Australian Planner*, 56(3), Article 3. <https://doi.org/10.1080/07293682.2020.1775665>
- Gurrutxaga, M., Lozano, P. J., & Del Barrio, G. (2010). *GIS-based approach for incorporating the connectivity of ecological networks into regional planning*. *Journal for Nature Conservation*, 18(4), 318–326. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jnc.2010.01.005>
- Haasnoot, M., Kwakkel, J. H., Walker, W. E., & ter Maat, J. (2013). *Dynamic adaptive policy pathways: A method for crafting robust decisions for a deeply uncertain world*. *Global Environmental Change*, 23(2), Article 2. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2012.12.006>
- Konijnendijk, C. C. (2023). *Evidence-based guidelines for greener, healthier, more resilient neighbourhoods: Introducing the 3–30–300 rule*. *Journal of forestry research*, 34(3), 821-830.
- McGrath, H., Kurz, T., Veneklaas, E., & Ramalho, C. E. (2024). *Putting down roots: Relationships between urban forests and residents' place attachment*. *Urban Forestry & Urban Greening*, 95, 128287. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ufug.2024.128287>
- Mitchell, M. G. E., & Devisscher, T. (2022). *Strong relationships between urbanization, landscape structure, and ecosystem service multifunctionality in urban forest fragments*. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 228, 104548. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.landurbplan.2022.104548>

- Ramalho, C. E., Laliberté, E., Poot, P., & Hobbs, R. J. (2014). *Complex effects of fragmentation on remnant woodland plant communities of a rapidly urbanizing biodiversity hotspot*. Ecology, 95(9), 2466–2478. <https://doi.org/10.1890/13-1239.1>
- Ritchie, A. (2021). *A threatened ecological community: Research advances and priorities for Banksia woodlands*. Australian Journal of Botany. [https://doi.org/10.1071/BT20089\\_CO](https://doi.org/10.1071/BT20089_CO)
- WA Gov (2024). *Western Australian Bush Forever Policy*. <https://www.wa.gov.au/government/publications/bush-forever-policy>
- Orizzonte-Ramirez, G. (2023). *Het Poldermodel, also known as The Consensus Machine*. Amsterdam University of Applied Sciences.
- van der Linde, L. B. A. (2021). *Quiet acceptance vs. The ‘polder model’: Stakeholder involvement in strategic urban mobility plans*. European Planning Studies. <https://doi.org/10.1080/09654313.2020.1735310>
- McGrath, H., Kurz, T., Veneklaas, E., & Ramalho, C. E. (2024). *Putting down roots: Relationships between urban forests and residents’ place attachment*. Urban Forestry & Urban Greening, 95, 128287. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ufug.2024.128287>
- Zellmer, A. J., & Goto, B. S. (2022). *Urban wildlife corridors: Building bridges for wildlife and people*. Frontiers in Sustainable Cities, 4, 954089. <https://doi.org/10.3389/frsc.2022.954089>

**Respondent No:** 3**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Jul 22, 2024 14:58:12 pm**Last Seen:** Jul 22, 2024 14:58:12 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	JULIE DIANNE
Q2. What is your surname?	Church
Q3. What is your email address?	mrchurch@westnet.com.au
Q4. What is your address?	56 Ellenbrook Drive The Vines WA 6069
Q5. What is your contact number?	0413769415
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>I object to this Metropolitan Region Scheme on the following grounds In a time of climate change and global warming the bulldozing of over 2000 mature trees is totally unacceptable. The destruction of Bushland Forever sites is unacceptable The destruction of native animal habitat is unacceptable The destruction of 53 hectares of Endangered Black Cockatoo foraging habit is unacceptable Over 66 hectares of native bushland being cleared is unacceptable The clearing of 21 hectares of banksia woodland is unacceptable The loss of endemic species, habit and biodiversity and native bushland being fragmented into smaller and smaller pockets make it impossible for native wildlife and native flora to survive, The City of Swan and the state government make grand statements about what they are doing to protect the tree canopy provided by mature native trees, but when a developer wants to destroy an entire eco system, there is nothing being done to stop them. The justification for this environmental vandalism will be that we need more housing, does this mean that this will be done at any cost, with no protection for trees, animals, flora and fauna. Brabham is a concrete maze that is a disgrace to the planners who approved it, this next stage is just a continuation of the high-density, low-cost rows of houses with no space in between them, no backyards and not a tree in sight. In future years the next generation will look back on what is being done today and say " how could this ever been allowed to happen" The only answer they will receive is that land developers had total control of West Australia during this time and voice of anyone opposing developers plans for total clearing of bushland for housing did not have a voice.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 4**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Jul 27, 2024 09:43:47 am**Last Seen:** Jul 27, 2024 09:43:47 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Edwina
Q2. What is your surname?	Jones
Q3. What is your email address?	edwina.jones@bigpond.com
Q4. What is your address?	57 Fergusson Close in West Swan
Q5. What is your contact number?	0417097021
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose

**Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.**

We live on 5 acres on the cusp of the Swan Valley. Our property is one of a few properties that form a buffer from Braham and suburbia to the Swan Valley. I have witnessed the environmental destruction of Brabham over the past few years - a new suburb which almost completely removes all trees and places rows and rows of cheek to jowl housing - crammed in with narrow streets (so the developers get the most from their investment). The environment is a clear loser in this development - particularly trees and the underlying hydrology. Examples of where development is done well is Bushmead where Marri trees are maintain amid dense housing. Sadly, there is no design innovation in Brabham - just concrete and rooves as far as the eye can see. The suburb is extremely hot, too. In years to come with further development, and no bush reserve, it will become prohibitively hot for residents. I attended a meeting of local residents concerned about the encroaching development which was convened by the City of Swan in May. A hydrologist explained at that meeting how the water table is rising and drowning trees around Whiteman Park because of the amount of concrete slabs and housing preventing the water table retaining its natural equilibrium. To try and remedy this, the City of Swan has created a new "wetland" on the corner of Murray and Woolcott Ave. This is just grubby water that runs from the Brabham development through an open drain into the new "wetland" so that something can be done with the hydrological disaster caused by Brabham. And yet, Peet wins the 2023 Platinum Waterwise Development Award? What a joke. The residents along Fergusson close are suffering from inundation in winter because of the run off. What can be done to remedy that? Only responsible development and the maintaining of decent tracks of bush throughout these suburbs can prevent further destruction. I am very dedicated to creating beautiful living environments in suburban areas. My verge in East Victoria Park (when I lived there) was used by the Water Corp and the Town of Vic Park to promote green urban living. See below link <https://www.watoday.com.au/national/western-australia/go-wild-perth-councils-that-pay-you-500-to-rip-it-up-on-your-verge-20181103-p50du0.html> Residents will not have the opportunity to create beautiful verges because there are no decent verges! They will not enjoy nearby bush (unless they drive to Whiteman Park) because it will be removed in favour of concrete. I oppose the amendment to the MRS. We need to live in a world where our wildlife corridors are respected. Lot 94 etc areas can be further planted up with trees and revegetated for the benefit of the community. There is already far too much urban development of the kind like Brabham. It must stop in its current form. We are a forward thinking, innovative, country - we can come up with solutions to create housing that can exist in harmony with the natural world. We can't let Peet just bulldoze, plonk in a few street trees and then move on to the next money making venture. I have planted about 50 native trees on our property since moving here and have planted hakea and bottlebrush etc to feed the black cockatoos. The cockatoos come in summer to feed on our trees and drink from our water troughs because they have been pushed out by development. Consider this - there are large paintings of birds on Whiteman Park train station as being symbolic of the area and yet it is proposed to pull out the very environment on which they rely? Sadly we will only have paintings left if we don't prioritise their future. Please do not allow this suburban creep to occur. Please put the wildlife corridors first and reject the proposal to amend the MRS. Thank you for reading.

---

**Q11. Upload supporting documents**

not answered

---

**Q12. Upload supporting documents**

not answered

---



Respondent No: 5

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Jul 28, 2024 22:54:14 pm

Last Seen: Jul 28, 2024 22:54:14 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I am opposed to this development. I grew up new Whiteman Park in the 80's. These yards were a landmark in the area. There is so many alternatives for devleopment in Perth. Whiteman Park should be left as intended for.open space for the Perth public. The Swan Valley is loding its value with all of the devleopment surrounding it. Say no to the greedy developers for once.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 6**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Jul 29, 2024 08:22:43 am**Last Seen:** Jul 29, 2024 08:22:43 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Julianne
Q2. What is your surname?	Taverniti
Q3. What is your email address?	juliannetaverniti@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	51 Rainbow Crescent Bennett Springs
Q5. What is your contact number?	0439981811
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>This amazing parcel of land was gifted to the People as per Lew Whitemans wishes. Some of this land has already been greedily snapped up by the developer and destroyed to become an eyesore of residential roof tops. I've been using Whitemans park since we were kids... from way back when the entrance was through the stock yard area into Mussel Pool. My children enjoy it and now take my grandchildren there. What about the animals that reside there... already the kangaroos are being pushed out/ culled due to overcrowding.... and there's also the Eyesore movie production area being built. Kangaroos are crowded into surrounding paddocks..... why destroy a beautiful part of WA, disrespect Lew Whitemans wishes for his land all for the gered of developers.. the mighty dollars.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Respondent No: 7

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Jul 29, 2024 11:10:59 am

Last Seen: Jul 29, 2024 11:10:59 am

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Mr Whiteman's intention was to leave that land as a place of leisure for the people of Western Australia. If you continue to parcel it off what kind of life are you leaving for future generations? There will be nothing of his vision left for future generations to enjoy all so you can build more houses and squash more people in like sardines. Not to mention the environmental impact for all the animals that call whiteman park home. Do better and stop being money hungry!

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 8**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Jul 29, 2024 11:54:32 am**Last Seen:** Jul 29, 2024 11:54:32 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Keep some bush land and the original Whiteman paddocks and muster yards.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



Respondent No: 9

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Jul 29, 2024 12:51:01 pm

Last Seen: Jul 29, 2024 12:51:01 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Where are all our native animals supposed to live. The future will be bleak for every living thing even people if there is no space for us all to live.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 10**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Jul 29, 2024 17:56:39 pm**Last Seen:** Jul 29, 2024 17:56:39 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Mary
Q2. What is your surname?	Fletcher
Q3. What is your email address?	marymaryfletcher@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	26 Balladonia drive ellenbrook wa 6069
Q5. What is your contact number?	0405849835
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>This is heritage site / land. Leave it be untouched. Another promise broken. It's a really beautiful site to see as we drive past each day and ponder about our ancestors being working there, all these years ago. Preserve our history please.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered





Respondent No: 11

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Jul 29, 2024 20:19:46 pm

Last Seen: Jul 29, 2024 20:19:46 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

This is taking away the public land by stealth. Bit by bit we are losing the land that Whiteman gave to the people years ago. It's been eaten away on all sides by development. The place looks like a wasteland. Mature trees have been felled. We constantly see native animals dead on the road. The new subdivisions are filled to the brim with cookie-cutter homes jammed against each other with no green canopy. We're losing the vineyards and the Swan Valley is slowly disappearing. Not good enough. Stop being driven by greed.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 12**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Jul 29, 2024 22:33:38 pm**Last Seen:** Jul 29, 2024 22:33:38 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Oppose the amendment. There is already a great strain with the condensed housing within this area. Lack of facilities and support. There is a vast considerable amount of land surrounding the metropolitan area.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 13**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Jul 30, 2024 12:53:29 pm**Last Seen:** Jul 30, 2024 12:53:29 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Margaret
Q2. What is your surname?	McGreevy
Q3. What is your email address?	mw568921@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	136/1140 Wanneroo Rd Ashby 6065
Q5. What is your contact number?	0418942481
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  The land in question was sold by Lew Whiteman at a reduced price so it would forever be incorporated in to Parklands and Recreation area for the people of perth	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 2**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 02, 2024 11:03:59 am**Last Seen:** Aug 02, 2024 11:03:59 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

Yes

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

Urban Bushland Council WA Inc

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

See supporting document attached.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

[https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/31ffba93c8ac1f83d1fce7686e49a70e52b947b5/original/1722560594/db909a4a72564004a3744e7c0d5d400c\\_MRS\\_1421\\_Brabham.docx?1722560594](https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/31ffba93c8ac1f83d1fce7686e49a70e52b947b5/original/1722560594/db909a4a72564004a3744e7c0d5d400c_MRS_1421_Brabham.docx?1722560594)

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Urban Bushland Council comment on:**

**MRS 1421 Brabham/Whiteman Park**

**Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts – MRS amendment 1421** Due 16 August 2024.

<https://consultation.dplh.wa.gov.au>

The purpose of the amendment is to transfer approximately:

- a) 11.94 hectares of land in Brabham from the Parks and Recreation reservation to the Urban zone, and remove the designation for Bush Forever Area 200 over approximately 1.22 hectares of this land
- b) 5.11 hectares of land within Brabham from the Public Purposes - Special Uses reservation to the Urban Deferred zone
- c) 2.79 hectares of land in Brabham and Dayton from the Public Purposes - Special Uses reservation to the Urban zone; and
- d) 6,363 square metres of land in Brabham from the Primary Regional Roads reservation to the Urban Deferred zone.

The Urban and Urban Deferred zonings proposed by this amendment will:

- facilitate the planning and development of a transit-orientated development which will be integrated with the Whiteman Park Train Station;
- align the zoning of land in Dayton under the MRS with the Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC) endorsed Dayton Commercial Centre Structure Plan No. 3; and
- provide for further investigations to be undertaken for the potential alignment of a proposed Water Corporation water trunk main through this area.

The lifting of Urban Deferment Requirements – rezoning to urban deferred as matters require resolution prior to transfer to Urban. For a)....and b) determination of the final extent of regional road requirements for Drumpellier Drive and Youle-Dean Road in Brabham.

The Urban Bushland Council WA Inc advocates for the protection of Bush Forever sites and for the protection and enhancement of ecological linkages.

The proposed rezoning of land east of Drumpellier Drive (Lot 94 and 1.22 ha of BF 200 - Caversham Airbase Bushland, West Swan/Whiteman) to Urban/Urban deferred is not supported.

The UBC recommends to the Minister for Planning, that he declines to approve the MRS Amendment 1421 for the following reasons.

**1.) Lack of confidence that re-zoning will lead to an improved environmental outcome through subsequent planning processes.**

As these areas contain 'scattered areas of remnant vegetation' or 'contains remnant vegetation' (p 2 para 2 MRS Amendment) the UBC strongly suggests that the opportunity be seized and that the areas identified in the MRS remain zoned Parks and Recreation.

The advantages of this zoning (P and R) or equivalent, are that:

- Trees are protected. 'Future planning processes' may not be sensitive to protecting habitat (feeding, nesting, sheltering) nor to providing ecological linkages through which animals may pass.
- An ecological corridor between two Bush Forever sites (304 and 200) is protected. Where this linkage has been too severely impacted to act as a linkage Alternative links must be established.
- Some of the scattered remnant vegetation has been identified as being a part of Native Vegetation Retention Areas (NVRA) (Ministerial Statement No 1156 – Malaga to Ellenbrook Rail Works.) Ministerial Statement 1156 is made to protect environmental values for potential nesting trees with suitable hollows for black cockatoos.

The UBC notes also, as stated in the MRS Amendment and under the EPA Advice, that the EPA '*recommends that the vegetation within the NVRA is retained.*' Surely this recommendation is more likely to occur with a zoning of P and R or equivalent. A zoning of urban or urban deferred, especially considered within the planning of Brabham and Dayton, is not so likely to protect native vegetation.

Even the EPA cast doubts on 'the ability of the Public Transport Authority to fulfil the requirements of Ministerial Statement 1156'. (p 2 EPA Report)

To avoid confusion and long-lead up times, (not caused by 'green tape'), maintaining the zoning of P and R or equivalent, would ensure the EPA's advice can be followed. As Lot 94 was part of Whiteman Park, a zoning of Urban is not appropriate.

### **11.94 hectares of land in Brabham from the Parks and Recreation reservation to the Urban zone**

This land is subject to the Albion (Brabham) District Structure Plan and is 'now surplus to State Government requirements.' The MRS Report notes that the land '*is considered appropriate to be transferred to the Urban and Urban Deferred zones as this would facilitate the planning of this land for residential and related land uses and its divestment.*' (p2 MRS Amendment)

Brabham is an example of land being divested to developers at the expense of the environment. An example is that house lots have been and are being built on wetlands that have had to be filled.

### **2.) City of Swan urban tree canopy**

The City of Swan's tree canopy cover has dropped from 33.5% cover in 2011 to 12% tree cover in 2020, a massive drop of 21.5%. Of all the local governments, this loss is the third greatest behind the Shire of Kalamunda and the Shire of Mundaring.

The UBC submits that the proposed MRS amendment, if implemented would lead to an even greater discrepancy. There is an opportunity to protect the trees that the City has and by planting, to increase the City's urban tree canopy and the ecological linkages.

**[#1 2011 data source:**

[Jacobs, B., Mikhailovich, N., & Delaney, C. \(2014\) Benchmarking Australia's Urban Tree Canopy: An i-Tree Assessment, prepared for Horticulture Australia Limited by Institute for Sustainable Futures, University of Technology Sydney](#)

#2 2020 data source: (refer ~ NOTE below)

[WA Planning Commission - Better urban forest planning Perth and Peel - Urban Tree Canopy Dashboard](#)

### **3.) Linkage**

Bush Forever site 200 is part of Greenway 39, 'Whiteman Park – Swan River - Bennett Brook' (p25 Alan Tingay and Associates; A Strategic Plan for Perth's Greenways), 'with links to adjacent native vegetation to the north and west' (p 25 Bush Forever volume 2).

One of the priorities in identifying Greenways, was east-west linkages and an example of a significant east-west linkage in the Strategic Plan was 'Whiteman Park to the Swan River'. (p23 A strategic plan for Perth's Greenways)

One example under the heading 'strategic linkages between larger areas of remnant vegetation with the PMR', is the link 'Whiteman Park, with the Airbase, Bennett Brook and Wandoo Creek.' (p23 ibid)

*'Greenways should be afforded protection wherever possible by appropriate zoning under the MRS. This is currently achieved through reservation in the MRS for P and R, which does not distinguish between conservation and recreation. Potential and existing corridors should be identified by Local Government authorities in structure plans and where possible, in their Town Planning Schemes.'*(p2 ibid)

In her thesis for Science honours, Christina O'Donnell (nee Chambers) concluded that *'To conserve biodiversity in urban environments, land planners and managers need to go beyond protecting small areas of habitat in isolation, to providing opportunities for species to move between them.* (p97 Evaluating connectivity and ecological linkages between Perth's protected areas to support biodiversity; Murdoch University 2020)

This proposed amendment, if implemented, would not result in the conservation of biodiversity because of the loss of linkages between two Bush Forever sites and areas of native trees and vegetation – as identified 26 years ago.

The UBC appeals to the Minister for Planning to act for the future, by disallowing this MRS Amendment, for the reasons stated.

### **4.) Black Cockatoos**

If we can save species of black cockatoos by protecting and improving their habitat, we save other species of birds and animals. The EPA advises that *'remnant eucalyptus and marri vegetation is likely to be high quality foraging and potential nesting habitat for threatened species of black cockatoos'.*

Black cockatoos are consuming all resources available. The UBC submits that loss of eucalyptus and marri trees within this MRS Amendment area, would have a significant effect on cockatoos using this habitat.

**Respondent No:** 15**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 02, 2024 14:17:03 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 02, 2024 14:17:03 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Bush Forever is exactly that so I cant understand why this is being entertained. Developmment in the areas already exceeds what it should be in my onion as a home owner and resident in the area. Roads are already congested. The bush reserve should be left alone and developers commercial wants are not a good enough reason to allow. Developers have already shown that they cant get the drainage correct on the areas they have so why add insult to injury allowing them to sprawl.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



**Respondent No:** 16**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 02, 2024 21:08:06 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 02, 2024 21:08:06 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Alastair
Q2. What is your surname?	MacDonald
Q3. What is your email address?	ali.almo@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	57 Fergusson Close in West Swan
Q5. What is your contact number?	0497851080
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>Brabham and Dayton are an ecological disaster and they are tomorrow's ghetto. Those poorly planned suburbs have ruined the underlying hydrology of the area. Any hydrologist will tell you that the trees around Brabham and Whiteman park are drowning from the rising water table. We desperately need to keep the green areas within and around these suburbs to prevent them becoming a wasteland, to control the heat that emanates from them and to maintain areas for water run off from the roads. Look at the man made "wetland" on the corner of Murray and Woolcott - that is the awful overflowing sludge from Brabham. It has been created by Peet to address the hydrological nightmare they have created. It will also happen if Peet is allowed to expand into Lot 94 as proposed. Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. This was agreed and set up years ago. Why change it now just so Peet can make more money? We need to stick to the goals and aspirations we set back then - not just change it for corporate greed. There are over 100 old growth habitat trees on Lot 94. These trees are vital for housing birds - particularly the Black Cockatoos. We live on 5 acres near Brabham in West Swan and we constantly plant habitat trees for the future (Marri, Jarrah, Hakea, Bottlebrush, Agonis)- but these trees take time to grow. We must act now to save them and to plant more - not to build more houses. We must think also about the psychosocial well being of residents. This lot 94 could be a community project to replant and engage the local community. It is large enough to have walking trails through it. It could be an area for learning for the nearby proposed school. Bush and habitat is central to many people's well being and can provide a sanctuary. It would also serve as a visual and sound barrier to Dayton and Brabham. Please don't destroy this land. Please consider its importance to tree canopy, habitat, well being and heat management for the future of our children.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 17**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 03, 2024 22:07:19 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 03, 2024 22:07:19 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Yolanda
Q2. What is your surname?	Millar
Q3. What is your email address?	jymillar@iinet.net.au
Q4. What is your address?	70 Hardwick Road Millendon
Q5. What is your contact number?	0438250872
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  No further subdivision should be permitted in this area to ensure natural habitat for cockatoos and kangaroos etc is maintained.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 18**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 03, 2024 23:14:07 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 03, 2024 23:14:07 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Matthew
Q2. What is your surname?	Gibbs
Q3. What is your email address?	mbgibbs2705@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	13 kittyhawk parade Ballajura
Q5. What is your contact number?	0477718998
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  I'm opposed to this amendment as Whiteman park was sold to the government for protection and conservation. Its been slowly chipped away by tonkin highway, lord Street, movie studios, railways. There's so much flora and fauna that would be taken by this amendment	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**From:** [Rona Day](#)  
**To:** [Region Planning Schemes](#)  
**Subject:** Objection  
**Date:** Sunday, 4 August 2024 9:43:23 AM

---

[You don't often get email from drday@westnet.com.au. Learn why this is important at <https://aka.ms/LearnAboutSenderIdentification> ]

I strongly object to this matter, you have stolen enough of our precious land and the home of our native animal's. We need to retain it for ever. .  
Sent from my iPad

**Respondent No:** 19**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 04, 2024 08:25:46 am**Last Seen:** Aug 04, 2024 08:25:46 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	charles hinson
Q2. What is your surname?	hinson
Q3. What is your email address?	charles.hinson@bigpond.com
Q4. What is your address?	28 hope street beechboro
Q5. What is your contact number?	93775884
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  the land belongs to the people of western australia not for greedy developers	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 20**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 04, 2024 10:24:36 am**Last Seen:** Aug 04, 2024 10:24:36 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

My concern is for the wild life that will be affected and the loss of trees and the impact that has on our environment. Also keeping Whiteman Park and Caversham airport and racing track is part of our heritage, we have lost way too much of our heritage and we need to start keeping some of it for our children etc to learn and be part of our heritage and history.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 21**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 04, 2024 10:30:20 am**Last Seen:** Aug 04, 2024 10:30:20 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

We need to maintain our parks and bush areas for the benefit of wildlife and us. People moved to this area for the lifestyle - open spaces are part of that and shouldn't be sold out for profit.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



**Respondent No:** 22**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 04, 2024 11:00:18 am**Last Seen:** Aug 04, 2024 11:00:18 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Madelaine
Q2. What is your surname?	Woolley
Q3. What is your email address?	madelaine.woolley@my.jcu.edu.au
Q4. What is your address?	35 Robert st Henley Brook
Q5. What is your contact number?	041095506
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  I do not support converting more bush land from Caversham Wildlife Park, Whitman Park or any other bush sites around this area into more housing development. This area is special due to the bush sites and the council and developers keep taking more and more bush, making it far less appealing to stay.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 23**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 04, 2024 11:28:09 am**Last Seen:** Aug 04, 2024 11:28:09 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Stop encroaching into Whiteman Park, the wildlife is already struggling to survive in the area with constant "little" developments... the train line, Lord St, Tonkin, just a "little bit", soon there will be no bushland left! LEAVE THE PARK ALONE!

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 24**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 04, 2024 11:51:15 am**Last Seen:** Aug 04, 2024 11:51:15 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

When I built in Brabham it was promised that this bushland was going to stay, we do not want to live in a concrete area with houses everywhere, let us enjoy some nature as that is why many of us have built in this area, let the kangaroos, black cockatoos and many other animals have some land!

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 25**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 04, 2024 12:10:07 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 04, 2024 12:10:07 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Angela
Q2. What is your surname?	Lensink
Q3. What is your email address?	alensink@westnet.com.au
Q4. What is your address?	36 Musgrove Crescent Boya 6056 WA
Q5. What is your contact number?	0427361126
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>I oppose the proposal on the following grounds: It is totally unacceptable and inappropriate for urban development on National Parks. The reason for conservation of this area is to protect what little remaining natural vegetation exists, remaining for future generations. Retention of natural areas is important for biodiversity, protection of Aboriginal heritage, water resource protection, climate moderation of increasing hot summers and declining rainfall, people's recreational needs, health and mental well being. Perth has the smallest tree canopy of all Australian cities, and due to overdevelopment, this is declining rapidly. The intention of the historical owners of the land is to bequeath it to the people, rather than to provide short term short sighted profits for a few greedy land developers who are already very wealthy anyway. The proposal would excise a significant area of conservation, and disrupt wildlife corridors, cutting a massive swathe through habitat which would adversely impact wildlife, increase establishment of weed invasion and increase fire risk.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 26**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 04, 2024 12:15:11 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 04, 2024 12:15:11 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I find it hard to believe that this proposal is even being considered. One of the reasons people value this area is its open spaces and protected natural environment. While we've accepted the train line as a part of progress, removing protected land now will only serve the interests of land developers. We've already seen enough sprawl in this area—let's keep Whitman Park intact.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 27**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 04, 2024 23:02:04 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 04, 2024 23:02:04 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Bruna Angi
Q2. What is your surname?	Angi
Q3. What is your email address?	bruna_angi@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	10581 West swan Road Henley Brook 6055
Q5. What is your contact number?	0419926493
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  Area must remain as is to support wildlife	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 28**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 05, 2024 11:13:32 am**Last Seen:** Aug 05, 2024 11:13:32 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Jan
Q2. What is your surname?	Coleman
Q3. What is your email address?	dj.jmcoleman@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	15 losino Boulevard henley brook
Q5. What is your contact number?	0452518655
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
This is part of history and also stop killing the wild life and there habitat They are import for our future.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 29**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 05, 2024 17:07:44 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 05, 2024 17:07:44 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	JANET
Q2. What is your surname?	HOWLETT
Q3. What is your email address?	janethowlett@iprimus.com.au
Q4. What is your address?	40ARCHDEACON STREET NEDLANDS, W.A. 6009
Q5. What is your contact number?	0417981450
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>Whiteman Park is an important habitat for Wildlife including Black Cockatoos that are being subjected to reduced feeding and breeding habitats in Perth and surrounding metropolitan areas. We need to conserve the natural environment rather than develop what is rapidly disappearing from our future. Climate change needs to be addressed and planning needs to take into account that we need as much natural habitat retained for there to be any future for flora, fauna and humans.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 30**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 05, 2024 17:47:26 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 05, 2024 17:47:26 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Yoko
Q2. What is your surname?	Fukatsu
Q3. What is your email address?	waterbaby89@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	35 Scalby st, Doubleview
Q5. What is your contact number?	0493411780
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  Instead of cutting down trees and keep expanding the city, Perth needs a better city planning that utilises existing empty land/land that are suitable for mid-high rises.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 31**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 05, 2024 17:57:10 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 05, 2024 17:57:10 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Camille
Q2. What is your surname?	H go ibson
Q3. What is your email address?	bidgybop1@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	22 Perth Street Cottesloe
Q5. What is your contact number?	0411585885
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  Anything that erodes the protection of natural bush reserves and destroys them to be converted to ill planned housing is unacceptable. We're facing an almighty tree canopy crisis amid accelerating climate change.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Department of  
**Primary Industries and  
Regional Development**

Your reference: 1421 RLS/1094  
Our reference: LUP 1911  
Enquiries: Leon van Wyk

Ms Sam Boucher  
Secretary  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
[RegionPlanningSchemes@dplh.wa.gov.au](mailto:RegionPlanningSchemes@dplh.wa.gov.au)

6 August 2024

Dear Ms Boucher

**COMMENT: Proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard)  
- Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts (RLS/1094)**

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme (MRS) Amendment 1421 (RLS/1094).

The Department of Primary Industries and Regional Development (DPIRD) does not object to the proposed amendment as the rezonings have been identified in long term strategic land use planning documents for the future urban development of the area.

If you have any queries regarding the comments, please contact Leon van Wyk at (08) 9780 6171 or [leon.vanwyk@dpird.wa.gov.au](mailto:leon.vanwyk@dpird.wa.gov.au).

Yours sincerely

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Timothy Overheu".

Timothy Overheu

**Acting Director Agriculture Resource Management and Assessment  
Sustainability and Biosecurity**

444 Albany Hwy, Albany WA 6330  
Telephone +61 (0)8 9892 8444 [landuse.planning@dpird.wa.gov.au](mailto:landuse.planning@dpird.wa.gov.au)

**dpird.wa.gov.au**

ABN: 18 951 343 745

**Respondent No:** 32**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 06, 2024 15:24:16 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 06, 2024 15:24:16 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Land set aside for forever bush should be retained for wildlife, not set aside for housing. There are many animals who have been driven from land which now houses Brabham and Henley Brook. Many people built within this area due to access to the Swan Valley and the bush and parkland set aside as 'bush forever' area.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



Government of **Western Australia**  
Department of **Health**

Your Ref: RLS/1094  
Our Ref: F-AA-92858-5/ D-AA-24/164326  
Contact: System Performance 9222 2000

Ms Lainy Collison  
Senior Planning Support Officer  
Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage  
Bunbury Tower, Level 6, 61 Victoria Street,  
BUNBURY WA 6230

Via email: [regionplanningschemes@dplh.wa.gov.au](mailto:regionplanningschemes@dplh.wa.gov.au)

Dear Ms Collison

**PROPOSED METROPOLITAN REGION SCHEME AMENDMENT 1421  
(STANDARD) -BRABHAM AND DAYTON URBAN PRECINCTS (RLS/1094)**

Thank you for your email dated 5 July 2024, requesting comment from the Department of Health (DoH) on the above proposal.

The DoH provides the following comment:

In relation to the management of water and wastewater, the DoH has no objection to the proposal subject to being connected to drinking water and sewage services provided by a licensed service provider.

Should you have any queries or require further information please contact System Performance on 9222 2000 or [eh.eSubmissions@health.wa.gov.au](mailto:eh.eSubmissions@health.wa.gov.au).

Yours sincerely

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Peter Gray'.

Mr Peter Gray  
**A/EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR  
ENVIRONMENTAL HEALTH DIRECTORATE**

6 August 2024

**Respondent No:** 33**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 06, 2024 22:24:18 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 06, 2024 22:24:18 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Mark
Q2. What is your surname?	Phenna
Q3. What is your email address?	mark.phenna@iinet.net.au
Q4. What is your address?	60 crystal turn Bennett Springs
Q5. What is your contact number?	0412443310
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  I oppose the request to develop more bushland. We need to keep the wildlife corridor	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Respondent No: 34

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 07, 2024 04:00:40 am

Last Seen: Aug 07, 2024 04:00:40 am

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Enough is enough, the constant desecration of Whiteman Park, for urban development, roads and railways has to cease. Whiteman park was left to the people of WA for their use for recreational and enjoyment purposes. BUSH FOREVER, means just that, just think about what our current generation are passing on the future generations, a concrete jungle.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 35**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 07, 2024 04:59:18 am**Last Seen:** Aug 07, 2024 04:59:18 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Shirley
Q2. What is your surname?	Routley
Q3. What is your email address?	shirley-routley@bigpond.com
Q4. What is your address?	309 shady hills view bullsbrook
Q5. What is your contact number?	0400091057
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  We need to maintain the bushland corridors to provide habitat and homes for the flora and fauna endemic to these areas	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 36**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 07, 2024 09:58:16 am**Last Seen:** Aug 07, 2024 09:58:16 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Kaila
Q2. What is your surname?	De Cinque
Q3. What is your email address?	kaila.decinque@outlook.com
Q4. What is your address?	7 Dalwood Court Hamersley
Q5. What is your contact number?	0413849692
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  I don't agree with the destruction of essential park and heritage land that acts as habitats for native wildlife. The housing crisis is a human made problem that we need to think a bit more carefully about than just continuing to destroy the very few pockets of greenery in Perth.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 37**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 07, 2024 16:11:40 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 07, 2024 16:11:40 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Sharon
Q2. What is your surname?	Pengelly
Q3. What is your email address?	shazzan@iinet.net.au
Q4. What is your address?	4 Harley Place Kingsley
Q5. What is your contact number?	0419148923
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>There are around 100 trees on the property (some over 80 years old) and a number of these are likely to qualify as potential nesting trees for black cockatoos. Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as it is close to Banksia Woodlands. Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. There is large artwork of native birds on Whiteman Park Station - why is it proposed to remove their very habitat right next to that station? We will only have pictures left if we don't plan ahead. Ecological Linkages are essential for the survival of pockets of bushland and native wildlife. It gives them a greater gene pool necessary for species resilience and sufficient range to find food, shelter and nesting sites. It is also of vital importance to escape bushfires and to find water or shade when the temperatures soar, particularly as expected with climate change. The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about landcare and rehabilitation. It can be a place for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build and adventure playground - as there is little around those suburbs other than driving into Whiteman Park. Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate (as it can't in areas of dense housing).</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 38**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 07, 2024 16:17:37 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 07, 2024 16:17:37 pm**IP Address:** n/a

- |   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| Q1. What is your name?  | Nathan                        |
| Q2. What is your surname?   | Marino                        |
| Q3. What is your email address?   | nfm373@icloud.com             |
| Q4. What is your address?   | 16 Princep Grange, Ellenbrook |
| Q5. What is your contact number?  | 0410015882                    |
| Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?     | No                            |
| Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?  | No                            |
| Q8. What is the name of the organisation?   | not answered                  |
| Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?   | Oppose                        |
| Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below. |                               |

Is this a fucking joke? Bush Forever sites are meant to stay permanently. So are reservations. Glad to see developers support the world coming to an end. There are around 100 trees on the property (some over 80 years old) and a number of these are likely to qualify as potential nesting trees for black cockatoos. As a Swan Valley resident, I am keen to protect habitat for black cockatoos which love to visit everywhere in the area. • Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. • It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as it is close to Banksia Woodlands. • Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. • There is large artwork of native birds on Whiteman Park Station - why is it proposed to remove their very habitat right next to that station? We will only have pictures left if we don't plan ahead. • Ecological Linkages are essential for the survival of pockets of bushland and native wildlife. It gives them a greater gene pool necessary for species resilience and sufficient range to find food, shelter and nesting sites. It is also of vital importance to escape bushfires and to find water or shade when the temperatures soar, particularly as expected with climate change. • The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about landcare and rehabilitation. • It can be a place for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build and adventure playground - as there is little around those suburbs other than driving into Whiteman Park. • Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate (as it can't in areas of dense housing).

Q11. **Upload supporting documents**

not answered

Q12. **Upload supporting documents**

not answered

**Respondent No:** 39**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 07, 2024 17:07:02 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 07, 2024 17:07:02 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Breeanna
Q2. What is your surname?	Loaring
Q3. What is your email address?	breeloaring@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	74 Mackie street Victoria park
Q5. What is your contact number?	0417326199
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	<p>Vital habitat for our local fauna this land is crucial to our diminishing environment</p>
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Respondent No: 40

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 07, 2024 17:09:51 pm

Last Seen: Aug 07, 2024 17:09:51 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

not answered

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Tree cover has been declining sharply in metropolitan Perth. This proposal will see a significant amount of mature tree cover removed, including habitat for protected black cockatoos.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 41**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 07, 2024 17:11:15 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 07, 2024 17:11:15 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Lisa
Q2. What is your surname?	Cornelius
Q3. What is your email address?	lisa_g_cornelius@yahoo.com.au
Q4. What is your address?	38 Main Street Ellenbrook
Q5. What is your contact number?	0499849461
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	<p>1.This land is inhabited by Black Cockatoos 3 species of which are under threat of extinction. 2. If WAPC keep allowing developers to clear native areas that include fauna and flora WAPC will be responsible for adding to environmental destruction and increasing the impact of climate change - there are trees estimated to be 80years or more old - don't allow them to be removed 3. Don't continue with the Urban Sprawl methodology for housing - there is already too much population growth in the Brabham Dayton area and not enough schools community infrastructure public transport and community services available 4. Extending into Whiteman Park will impact on the 'feel' of being in nature that attracts so many tourists locals and regional visitors every day</p>
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 42**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 07, 2024 18:13:49 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 07, 2024 18:13:49 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	George
Q2. What is your surname?	Duffy
Q3. What is your email address?	duffy50@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	8 Severn Court Beechboro
Q5. What is your contact number?	0455336383
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as it is close to Banksia Woodlands. Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. There is large artwork of native birds on Whiteman Park Station - why is it proposed to remove their very habitat right next to that station? We will only have pictures left if we don't plan ahead. Ecological Linkages are essential for the survival of pockets of bushland and native wildlife. It gives them a greater gene pool necessary for species resilience and sufficient range to find food, shelter and nesting sites. It is also of vital importance to escape bushfires and to find water or shade when the temperatures soar, particularly as expected with climate change. The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about landcare and rehabilitation. It can be a place for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build and adventure playground - as there is little around those suburbs other than driving into Whiteman Park. Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate (as it can't in areas of dense housing). Just some ideas! Have your say on the proposed amendment! Submissions due by 16 August 2024 <a href="https://www.wa.gov.au/government/document-collections/metropolitan-region-scheme-amendment-1421-standard-brabham-and-dayton-urban-precincts">https://www.wa.gov.au/government/document-collections/metropolitan-region-scheme-amendment-1421-standard-brabham-and-dayton-urban-precincts</a></p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 43**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 07, 2024 19:55:36 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 07, 2024 19:55:36 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Natasha
Q2. What is your surname?	Greaves
Q3. What is your email address?	greaves1972@outlook.com.au
Q4. What is your address?	9 Koolama Rtt Stratton WA6056
Q5. What is your contact number?	0451514172
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. • It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as it is close to Banksia Woodlands. • Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. • There is large artwork of native birds on Whiteman Park Station - why is it proposed to remove their very habitat right next to that station? We will only have pictures left if we don't plan ahead. • Ecological Linkages are essential for the survival of pockets of bushland and native wildlife. It gives them a greater gene pool necessary for species resilience and sufficient range to find food, shelter and nesting sites. It is also of vital importance to escape bushfires and to find water or shade when the temperatures soar, particularly as expected with climate change. • The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about landcare and rehabilitation. • It can be a place for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build and adventure playground - as there is little around those suburbs other than driving into Whiteman Park. • Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate (as it can't in areas of dense housing)</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 44**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 07, 2024 21:27:21 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 07, 2024 21:27:21 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

The Swan Valley has been decimated by habitat destruction for the purpose of urban development. The loss of wildlife as a result of this and due to associated vehicle collisions has been enormous and beyond measuring. Houses in developments such as Brabham are so close together there is no space for trees - it is just a sea of rooves, concrete and artificial turf - the heat impact of such reckless development is clearly felt during summer and endangered species such as the black cockatoo have nowhere to nest or feed. Kangaroos and other wildlife are fast running out of land. Wetlands have been filled in which is not just detrimental to the poor people who have unknowingly built on them but also to the fragile groundwater systems and ultimately our rivers. We desperately need to retain what is left of our bush so that we can mitigate some of the extreme environmental damage caused by the property developers. We know enough about climate change/habitat destruction to fully recognise it is not the way of the future and this should not be compromised. Leave the Bush Forever site alone and any remaining bushland associated with Whiteman Park - it was a gift to the people of Perth not property developers.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



Respondent No: 45

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 07, 2024 23:19:17 pm

Last Seen: Aug 07, 2024 23:19:17 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Carnaby cockatoo habitat, no need to develop the area further.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 46**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 08, 2024 09:22:59 am**Last Seen:** Aug 08, 2024 09:22:59 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Kaysie
Q2. What is your surname?	Hilton
Q3. What is your email address?	kaysiehilton@outlook.com
Q4. What is your address?	44 Ailsacraig Ramble Kinross
Q5. What is your contact number?	0451085307
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as it is close to Banksia Woodlands. Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. There is large artwork of native birds on Whiteman Park Station - why is it proposed to remove their very habitat right next to that station? We will only have pictures left if we don't plan ahead. Ecological Linkages are essential for the survival of pockets of bushland and native wildlife. It gives them a greater gene pool necessary for species resilience and sufficient range to find food, shelter and nesting sites. It is also of vital importance to escape bushfires and to find water or shade when the temperatures soar, particularly as expected with climate change. The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about landcare and rehabilitation. It can be a place for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build and adventure playground - as there is little around those suburbs other than driving into Whiteman Park. Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate (as it can't in areas of dense housing).</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Respondent No: 47

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 08, 2024 14:07:20 pm

Last Seen: Aug 08, 2024 14:07:20 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Please our wildlife, particularly the threatened Black Cockatoos need more land not less. I have friends that live in those suburbs and they moved there to have a semi rural lifestyle for their kids. Don't develop the land just for some developer to make millions. It won't bring down the cost of housing in anyway for those like me and my family that can't afford it. We need more undeveloped land.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 48**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 08, 2024 16:20:58 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 08, 2024 16:20:58 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Louise
Q2. What is your surname?	Marendoli
Q3. What is your email address?	louise@zero41.com
Q4. What is your address?	6 Shannon Close Woodvale
Q5. What is your contact number?	0437549005
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>How can the Government be proposing removal of trees at this time when we now have such a thorough understanding of the detriment this causes to our environment? Below a few examples of these detrimental effects that I'm sure they already know about. -The urban heat island effect due to the lack of tree canopy as there is no requirement for developers to retain older trees. Why? Especially now that we are aware of climate change, why is this still allowed to occur? It is particularly bad in Brabham and the Government wants to reduce tree canopy in the area even more??? Makes no sense whatsoever as more energy is needed to cool these resident's houses contributing to increased temperatures due to climate change. What will reverse this? Planting more trees, not removing more trees. -The near extinction of Carnaby Cockatoos. There are trees close to 80 years old on this land. These trees are essential in supplying food and nesting hollows for these and other birds. The Government/Main Roads etc can plant all the correct species of new trees they want in the plots of land scattered around Perth but it still takes decades for these trees to develop to the state needed for the birds to utilise for shelter and breeding. By clearing these trees the Government is contributing to the extinction of these birds. The land proposed for urban development is essential for the health and wellbeing of people, wildlife and the environment in general. It is thoroughly irresponsible of the Government to be planning this rezone of the land. The effects will be detrimental for the people of Western Australia, especially when we are experiencing a time of crisis with climate change. Houses can be built elsewhere to amend the housing crisis. This is a unique location with unique habitat for an endangered species. Again I find it thoroughly irresponsible of the Government to propose such an outcome for this land. Plant more trees on this land as I understand there is grasslands that could be utilised for more planting. Create an area for people to utilise for education, recreation, health and wellbeing. By doing this the Government will be acting responsibly for all. I won't provide supporting documents as I'm sure various departments of the Government have all the supporting research and resources already.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered





**Respondent No:** 49**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 08, 2024 16:40:19 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 08, 2024 16:40:19 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Sue
Q2. What is your surname?	Ball
Q3. What is your email address?	suzeg24@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	61 Hillside Place Bullsbrook 6084
Q5. What is your contact number?	0406420124
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  If this goes ahead then the trees that have been growing there that are approx 80 years old will be cut down. These are perfect nesting sites for black cockatoos, which numbers are diminishing and need saving. Wildlife, especially kangaroos have already been displaced for urban development. Whiteman Park is a nature reserve so why are there even plans for development? Leave it as intended when donated to be a nature reserve for animals and fauna. If this goes ahead I, it will not only be unsightly on our ever decreasing natural environment, it will be disastrous for all that now live in in it. Animals and plants	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 50  
**Login:** Anonymous  
**Email:** n/a

**Responded At:** Aug 08, 2024 18:29:47 pm  
**Last Seen:** Aug 08, 2024 18:29:47 pm  
**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name? *Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

**Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.**

The proposal to amend the Metropolitan Region Scheme (MRS) for land in the City of Swan raises several significant environmental concerns that must be addressed before any changes are approved. Loss of Natural Habitat and Biodiversity Impact on Bush Forever Area 200: The proposal includes the removal of the Bush Forever designation over approximately 1.22 hectares of land. Bush Forever sites are crucial for the conservation of Perth's unique biodiversity, including flora and fauna that are not found elsewhere. Removing this designation could lead to the destruction of vital habitats, negatively affecting local wildlife and leading to potential species loss. Bush Forever means Bush Forever. Conversion of Parks and Recreation Land: The transfer of 11.94 hectares of land from Parks and Recreation to the Urban zone would result in the loss of green space that is essential for maintaining ecological balance. These areas serve as carbon sinks, help in reducing urban heat island effects, and provide recreational spaces for the community, contributing to overall human well-being. Environmental Degradation and Increased Urbanization Increased Urban Footprint: Transferring land from Public Purposes - Special Uses and Primary Regional Roads reservations to Urban and Urban Deferred zones will accelerate urban sprawl. This will lead to increased pollution, higher carbon emissions, and greater pressure on existing infrastructure and natural resources. The long-term environmental costs of urban expansion must be carefully weighed against the short-term benefits. Keep urban expansion in urban designated areas not greenfield. Disruption of Ecosystems: The proposed changes will disrupt local ecosystems by fragmenting habitats and altering the natural landscape. This disruption can have cascading effects, leading to the decline of ecosystem services such as water purification, air quality regulation, and soil stabilisation, which are vital for a sustainable environment. Climate Change Considerations Contribution to Climate Change: Urban development typically results in higher greenhouse gas emissions due to increased vehicle use, energy consumption, and loss of vegetation. The proposed amendments will exacerbate climate change impacts, undermining efforts to reduce carbon footprints and combat global warming. It is essential to consider alternative development strategies that are more environmentally sustainable. Lack of Comprehensive Environmental Impact Assessment Need for Thorough Environmental Review: The proposal suggests that the amendment is not complex and does not represent a significant change. However, even minor amendments can have profound environmental impacts. A comprehensive Environmental Impact Assessment should be conducted to evaluate the potential effects on biodiversity, ecosystems, and climate. Public comments and concerns should be thoroughly considered in this process. Conclusion In conclusion, the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme for land in the City of Swan poses significant environmental risks that cannot be overlooked. The loss of natural habitats, increased urbanisation, disruption of ecosystems, and contribution to climate change are critical concerns that warrant a thorough and careful review. I urge the WAPC to prioritise environmental sustainability and the preservation of natural resources by reconsidering or significantly modifying this proposal.

---

**Q11. Upload supporting documents**

not answered

---

**Q12. Upload supporting documents**

not answered

---

**Respondent No:** 51**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 08, 2024 23:15:43 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 08, 2024 23:15:43 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

Yes

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Tree planting and land rehabilitation for visual beauty and block view of Drumpelier

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 52**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 00:55:42 am**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 00:55:42 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Wendy
Q2. What is your surname?	Blake
Q3. What is your email address?	wendyseana@yahoo.com.au
Q4. What is your address?	25 Elvington Way, Thornlie, WA 6108
Q5. What is your contact number?	0416365391
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p><b>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</b></p> <p>More trees and green space are needed in our city not less. I am appalled that it is being proposed given the undue influence that developers have in this state and the devastating manner they develop which involves the near-total moonscaping of every site. Again and again, so-called 'Bush Forever' areas have been sacrificed to environmentally destructive developments. The newly created suburb of Brabham is a case in point, being now almost entirely devoid of its original trees and natural vegetation and instead a brick, tarmac and concrete eyesore. The conversion of Bush Forever zones must cease immediately and developers be banned from making donations to political parties and thereby buying influence that enables them to persuade the government to let them decimate what little is left of Perth's natural environment. This land is currently zoned Park and Recreation. It is an important ecological linkage to connect Bush Forever 200 (Caversham Airbase) to Whiteman Park. This land should be maintained as a habitat for seriously threatened black cockatoos and be replanted to form a belt of trees next to the expanding suburbs, so bringing with it all the well-known advantages that being in Nature brings to our physical and mental health. Many studies have shown that climate change has progressively brought less rain and hotter and longer summers to WA's southwest. Perth has the lowest tree canopy cover of any Australian capital city at just 16% so it makes no sense and is socially and environmentally irresponsible to continue the desertification of our city with yet more ecologically insensitive developments.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Respondent No: 53

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 09, 2024 03:43:21 am

Last Seen: Aug 09, 2024 03:43:21 am

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

There are many reasons why this area should not be rezoned to urban, including the following: Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as it is close to Banksia Woodlands. Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. There is large artwork of native birds on Whiteman Park Station - why is it proposed to remove their very habitat right next to that station? We will only have pictures left if we don't plan ahead. Ecological Linkages are essential for the survival of pockets of bushland and native wildlife. It gives them a greater gene pool necessary for species resilience and sufficient range to find food, shelter and nesting sites. It is also of vital importance to escape bushfires and to find water or shade when the temperatures soar, particularly as expected with climate change. Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate (as it can't in areas of dense housing). Further planting of native species on this land would help to reduce the rising water table.

Q11. Upload supporting documents not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents not answered

**Respondent No:** 54**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 16:20:02 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 16:20:02 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Cheryl Rogers
Q2. What is your surname?	ROGERS
Q3. What is your email address?	gratteandrogers@bigpond.com
Q4. What is your address?	5950 West Swan Road, West Swan, 6055
Q5. What is your contact number?	0414827984
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<b>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</b>	
<p>I oppose the proposed MRS Amendment 1421 because the land offers the only hope of reinstating Regional Ecological Linkage 1412; increases risk to Black Cockatoo habitat; betrays the former landowners who sold their land (at below market value in Lew Whiteman's case) in the genuine belief that it would be kept for public purposes (not housing) in perpetuity; and the MRS Amendment has not ben adequately advertised.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	<a href="https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/76406529528824a38984c9b13cde71ac3a113b17/original/1723184129/09c1a79ee0191cd00e54d0d8dcb6d900_MRS_Amendment_1421_final.pdf?1723184129">https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/76406529528824a38984c9b13cde71ac3a113b17/original/1723184129/09c1a79ee0191cd00e54d0d8dcb6d900_MRS_Amendment_1421_final.pdf?1723184129</a>
Q12. Upload supporting documents	<a href="https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/76406529528824a38984c9b13cde71ac3a113b17/original/1723184395/e9bf36029f41befa758ba46b7c7c9029_MRS_Amendment_1421_final.pdf?1723184395">https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/76406529528824a38984c9b13cde71ac3a113b17/original/1723184395/e9bf36029f41befa758ba46b7c7c9029_MRS_Amendment_1421_final.pdf?1723184395</a>



MRS Amendment 1421 - OBJECTION

Cheryl Rogers  
5950 West Swan Road  
WEST SWAN WA 6055

The Secretary  
WAPC  
Locked Bag 2506  
PERTH WA 6001

July 28, 2024

OBJECTION: MRS Amendment 1421 – Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts  
(Whiteman Park)

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on MRS Amendment 1421. My objection is for the following reasons:

- **Regional Ecological Linkage 32 must be restored:** Lots 94/95 provide an opportunity for the Government to save face and reinstate Regional Ecological Linkage 32 that is meant to connect fauna populations in Bush Forever Site 200 (Caversham Air Base) with Bush Forever Site 304 (Whiteman Park). This ecological linkage was used as a selling point to convince the community of the merit of the environmental assessment for the Brabham Stage 3 Local Structure Plan,<sup>1</sup> and the developer's environmental integrity, and also features in the City of Swan's Biodiversity Strategy.<sup>2</sup> Yet this important linkage does not function, and has not for some time, since safe passage for wildlife into and out of Whiteman Park continues to be blocked by the Perth to Ellenbrook rail line, Whiteman Park train station, four-lane Drumpellier Drive, two-lane Isoodon Street, and present and future Brabham urban and commercial development. This linkage must be re-instated, albeit in a modified form given the transport and built infrastructure described above, if the Government is to hope to salvage any environmental credibility come the 2025 election. The wildlife carnage witnessed on local roads, during clearing for earlier stages of Brabham, demonstrated our State's appalling disregard for its wildlife. It appears happy to use 'biodiversity' as a selling point for tourism, but does not protect the asset. Wildlife carers at community meetings have spoken of 'kangaroos smashing themselves into fences when the bulldozers moved in',<sup>3</sup> the burden being borne by overworked and under-funded (often non-funded) volunteer groups. This is an animal welfare issue on a global scale, and it is likely that any future carnage will trigger militant organisations to raise public awareness, even internationally, and why wouldn't they given their past experience. Not a good look for our State Government, nor developers who have failed and continue to fail to manage fauna displaced by broad scale clearing. We need to do better, and here is a golden opportunity to show that;
- **A solution:** With regard to the Brabham LSP recently out for comment, a better option would be to relocate some of the planned Public Open Space, high school playing fields etc in Brabham Stage 3, east of Isoodon Street, on to part of Lots 94/95, providing open space that could be included as part of the wildlife reconnector and preserving the bush east of Isoodon that is now planned for clearing/degradation due to earthworks. This could be achieved by revegetating the perimeters of the POS to provide shelter, however connecting infrastructure including wildlife bridges over Isoodon/Drumpellier/Metronet would need to be built for this linkage to function.

1. *Environmental Assessment and Management Strategy, Peet Stage 3*, pp. 68, 1130; 2. *City of Swan Biodiversity Strategy*, p. 11; 3. *Pers. Comm. Julie Church, Wildlife Volunteer, Community meeting, May 15, 2024*

- **EPA Determination contradicts its own advice. Another nail in the coffin of threatened species of Black Cockatoo:** The EPA advice with regard to Lots 94/95 acknowledges that the remnant eucalyptus and marri vegetation recorded to be in 'degraded' or 'completely degraded' condition nonetheless is likely to be high quality foraging and potential nesting habitat for threatened species of black cockatoo. It states that several trees contain potentially suitable hollows, and an internal hollow inspection of these trees has not been completed. It recommends that an internal hollow inspection by a qualified and experienced ecological/fauna specialist be done to confirm whether the hollows are suitable for black cockatoos. It presents the expectation that nesting trees with suitable hollows be retained, including those in Native Vegetation Retention Areas (NVRA,) yet falls short in that there are no consequences should this practice not eventuate. The Determination: Scheme Not Assessed – Advice Given (not appealable) means the community has no recourse of action should broad-scale clearing and loss of habitat occur as happened in earlier stages of this urban development. The suggestion that additional offsets be considered, should any high-quality foraging habitat be removed, is unsatisfactory – ecologists, including the Australian Conservation Foundation (ACF) as recently as May, 2024, tell us that 'set and forget' offsets are killing our biodiversity.<sup>2</sup> A recent investigation showed that offsetting – even when implemented by the book (and most is not) – facilitates the killing of native animals, the bulldozing of their habitat and the destruction of irreplaceable ecological communities.' The EPA advice is weak, and fails to live up to the agency name of Environmental Protection Authority. It is a stunning example of the ACF investigation's conclusion: 'It reveals a disturbing culture of regulatory capture with every single approval variation being made for the benefit of the approval holder, not the environment' The community expects better from our environmental protection agencies;
  - **'Degraded Farmland' has ecological value:** When Whiteman Park (Marshall Road lands) was last under threat from urbanisation, in 2007, many callers to talkback radio (6PR and ABC Perth) highlighted the value of 'degraded farmland' as a larder for raptors such as the Wedge-Tail Eagle, kites, falcons, owls etc feeding off rabbits, rodents and other small mammals on pasture. Hollows in mature trees are a diminishing resource and provide a refuge and nesting sites for birds, mammals, reptiles and invertebrates. Offsets are not an acceptable option, please see above;
  - **Loss of tree canopy must be reversed:** Clearing Lots 94/95 at a time when our State's tree canopy is under threat from Polyphagous Shot Hole Borer and we are experiencing forest collapse beggars belief. We need to be retaining and planting more trees to buffer against predicted future loss of canopy and the heat sinks known to occur in urban zones;
  - **Carve up for urban will spell death knell for Whiteman Park:** Should this land be zoned 'Urban', predictably it will just be the beginning of the carve up of a State asset. It will set a precedent for further urbanisation in Whiteman Park, an area of significant conservation, recreation and heritage value that merits protection in order that it be kept safe for future generations, as was intended in 1975 and is more relevant than ever now with Dayton, Brabham, Ellenbrook, Ballajura, new Caversham, Bennett Springs populating its catchment. Lots 94/95 and the Marshall Road land is among the limited Park area that is available for public purposes, like playing fields, for use by the people. The area over the Gngangara Mound cannot be developed for recreation (turf etc) due to the risk of contamination;
2. 'Set and forget' offsets are killing our biodiversity <https://www.acf.org.au/set-and-forget-offsets-are-killing-biodiversity>

- **Water main must accommodate reinstated Regional Ecological Linkage:** Should a proposed Water Corporation water trunk main be constructed, then it must accommodate the reinstated Ecological Linkage. It would be unfortunate to see a repeat of the 2016 embarrassment when a Water Corporation water trunk main was proposed for construction along one of the State's major tourist routes in the Swan Valley. After this was quashed, due to public pressure and exposure on Channel 7, it was later admitted in a debriefing meeting that the consultants employed to draw the route had not bothered to drive it. The route had been determined by desk top modelling;
- **Loss of a buffer zone to the more sensitive conservation areas and wetlands:** Lots 94 and 95 Drumpellier Drive/Isodan Street comprise land that was rezoned from 'Rural' to 'Parks and Recreation' in the mid-1970's, to be part of Whiteman Park, and like other farmland fringing the Park was intended as a buffer zone around the perimeter, to help protect the more sensitive wetlands and conservation areas within. This role remains critically important. Housing does not fit with the purpose of a buffer zone, and in fact contradicts the purpose, being a potential source of weeds, feral animals, wildfires etc that will undermine the significant conservation value of wetlands, Banksia woodlands and other Threatened Ecological Communities in the local area;
- **An insult to the generosity of the late Lew Whiteman:** A: The subject lots include land in the Mussel Pool precinct, once owned by Lew Whiteman, who sold his land cheaply (\$937/acre<sup>3</sup> when others at the time achieved \$1495/acre)<sup>4</sup> in the belief that it would be kept as 'Parks and Recreation' for posterity. Lew Whiteman signed the offer and acceptance on June 26, 1975, and on June 27, 1975, the Government Gazette, WA, carried the notice of intent to rezone land in the Metropolitan Region Scheme relating to the Mussel Pool area in the Shire of Swan from 'Rural' to 'Parks and Recreation.' Lew Whiteman would have had every reason to be confident his land would remain parkland, not urban, because under the laws of the day land could not be developed for a purpose for which it was not zoned. At the same time, there was widespread media coverage of the 'proposal to set aside 4000ha of land north of Beechboro, to include 1156ha based on the existing Mussel Pool reserve for use as playgrounds, flora and fauna reserves, a children's pet farm, artificial lakes and other recreations. ...The acceptance of the corridor principle of growth had ....drawn attention to the good sense in having land in non-urban 'wedges' or strips for use as community demands arose. <sup>5</sup> A joint statement by MRPA chairman Neil Hawkins and Shire of Swan president Len Marshall announced that the MRPA had recommended that the land – at present zoned rural – should be reserved for parks and recreation....' <sup>6a</sup> 'Government sets aside big parkland....for recreational, environmental and institutional purposes....created in the wedge around Mussel Pool.....the areas surrounding the park, which made up the remainder of the wedge, would be planned to provide for active and passive recreation as well as for government requirements...**The concept was an exciting one and could be seen as insurance against residential, industrial or commercial encroachment.**'<sup>6b</sup>

3. Offer and acceptance doc. signed by Lew Whiteman, 26.06.1975, DOLA; 4. Parliamentary Paper No. 307 dated 12.10.1977, summary of land purchases; 4. Parliamentary Paper #307, 12.10.1977, page 4. 5. Premier's Department News Release 26.6.1975 6a. Joint press release by Neil Hawkins/Len Marshall, 29.06.1975; 6b. The West Australian, 23.6.1977, East Suburban Section, page 1.

To rezone this land now to 'Urban' represents a betrayal of Lew Whiteman's generosity and trust, and the trust of other former landholders. The State Government and the developer are profiting from others' generosity and foresight;

- **An insult to the generosity of the late Lew Whiteman: B:** At the time of signing the offer and acceptance for the sale of his land, part of which is subject to this Amendment, Lew Whiteman had publicly stated his intention to give his vast and eclectic antiques collection to the people of Western Australia.<sup>7,8,9</sup> As early as 1974<sup>10</sup> he had publicly announced this, on ABC Television. He also stated that he wanted the State to provide a suitable building to appropriately house his collection, estimated at the time to be worth from \$2m to \$2.5m, and was prepared to take an offer at below market value for his land in order to offset the cost of the museum. In a Memorandum obtained through FOI in 2007, dated June 27, 1975, former WA Museum Curator of History, the late David Hutchison describes a telephone conversation with Mr Whiteman:<sup>11</sup> 'Lou (sic.) telephoned me at home on Wednesday to say that he would be signing a sale agreement for the Mussel Pool land on Friday. **He felt that the price for the land was below what he would have asked on the open market, but he was more concerned about the future of his collection.**'

The Memorandum also states: 'An item from the West Australian (27/6/75) is attached, referring to the Whiteman antique collection. It is stated that Lou (sic.) plans to leave the collection to the State.'

As it happened, no State Government between 1975 and Lew's death on March 1, 1994, was prepared to commit the funds needed to build a museum suitable to house his generous offer in its entirety. Nonetheless, the land had been bought at below market value, on that premise. A selection of Australiana and heritage transport items were selected in 1997 to form The Whiteman Collection and bequeathed to the State, and now forms the heart of the Revolutions Transport and Heritage Museum in Whiteman Park. The bulk of his collection was auctioned in 1997 and the proceeds donated to Princess Margaret Hospital, which no longer exists. The fate of that generous bequest remains the subject of investigation. For the present State Government to continue to betray Lew Whiteman's trust and for it and a developer to further profit from his generosity is reprehensible;

- **'Whiteman Park is already afforded protection from urbanization...'** In April, 1995, Hon. Reg Davies, MLC tabled a petition (TP#251 of 1995) opposing urbanisation of the Swan Valley and requesting the Legislative Council to ensure that the boundaries of the proposed Swan Valley legislated area be extended to include Whiteman Park, Bennett Brook and Caversham Air Base. The Standing Committee on Constitutional Affairs and Statutes in relation to that petition, in June 1996, decided: 'As a Parks and Recreation Reserve, Whiteman Park is already afforded protection from urbanization.' That Committee comprised Hon MD Nixon, MLC (Chairman), Hon BM Scott, MLC and Hon AJG MacTiernan MLC. In 2007, Hon AJG MacTiernan, as Planning Minister, attempted to urbanise the Marshall Road lands of Whiteman Park. This bill passed through the Lower House, was picked up by Greens MLC Giz Watson for debate, and a disallowance motion was upheld 14 votes to 12. Conclusion: Political assurances are often hollow. Community vigilance will always be paramount when considering the future of an asset like Whiteman Park;

7. The West Australia, 27.6.1975; 8. 'Millionaire Antique Collector – His start: breaking wild horses in at \$6 a head' by Hugh Schmidt, Pix/People magazine, 1975; 9: ABC TV 26.6.1975; 10. 10.04.1972 David De Vos; 11. Memorandum from David Hutchison to WA Museum Director, 27.6.1975

- **Inadequate Public Exposure:** The MRS Amendment 1421 notification ad appeared on July 10, 2024, page 46 The West Australian. I can find no evidence of this advertisement having been run on any other date or in any other publication, but am open to correction. Nor can I find evidence of a press release being issued on this. No mention of Whiteman Park in the notice, either, to find that one needs to know where to go on the DPLH website. This is indicative of planning by stealth. If the public is not informed, then it cannot be expected to contribute informed comment.

.....  
Cheryl Rogers 2024



Respondent No: 55

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 09, 2024 16:32:09 pm

Last Seen: Aug 09, 2024 16:32:09 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Zoning should not be changed and instead should remain as is—for "Parks and Recreation". Aside from the environmental implications that could potentially arise from this amendment, these are my main, immediate concerns as a resident: - Already impossible to walk around the neighbourhood during the summer due to lack of respite from intense heat. Enabling the construction of this concrete mess will only exacerbate this pressing issue. - The surrounding area is visually displeasing. I find myself detesting the neighbourhood for its lack of biodiversity. This amendment perpetuates the soulless and sterile state which these suburbs currently suffer. Some ideas that I would like to see being implemented instead: - Tree planting and land rehabilitation for visual beauty and block view of Drumpellier - public native garden - area for environmental education and awareness - communal food garden (provides support for marginalised communities) - walking trails In our current climate crisis, it's important that we retain our green spaces. I think there are wonderful opportunities waiting to be discovered only if we give up our short sighted tendencies and start acknowledging the future.

Q11. Upload supporting documents not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents not answered

**Respondent No:** 56**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 17:59:28 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 17:59:28 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Current development in the area has been done with little care of surrounding environment and the impact this has on residents. This is visible to the public and is having an impact on wellbeing, social order and will soon impact the value of housing in the area. Examples of this can be seen at Brabham primary school which as unhealthy low levels urban canopy, and driving a lot the freeway where kangaroos can be seen dying of starvation. Before more land is made unprotected development legislation must be amended to reflect requirements needed for a safe and sustainable city.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 57**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 19:18:52 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 19:18:52 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I do not believe that any bush forever sites should be rezoned. Too much vegetation has been lost to development in Perth.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



**Respondent No:** 58**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 19:50:09 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 19:50:09 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Lisa
Q2. What is your surname?	Edwards
Q3. What is your email address?	leroy6@bigpond.com
Q4. What is your address?	331 Walcott St Coolbinia
Q5. What is your contact number?	0419925001
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  We are in the middle of a biodiversity crisis. Western Australia cannot afford to clear anymore bushland and run the risk of losing more species. Land clearing is the major factor for species loss in this State.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 59**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 20:32:18 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 20:32:18 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Dr Robert
Q2. What is your surname?	Ilchik
Q3. What is your email address?	besokdalu@me.com
Q4. What is your address?	22 Freeth Turn South Guildford
Q5. What is your contact number?	61431582330
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>This is splendid bushland, donated to the community, with the State government as overseer of this gift to the people of WA. The terms of the gift were consistent with the current designation of "Bush Forever". What a mocking of the term if this designation can be so easily overturned. The Dayton/Brabham developments already occupy large segments of what were beautiful examples of a vibrant Sand Plains ecology. To remove even more of this important and unique environment seriously risks too may deleterious outcomes for this ill-advised change to go forward. 09/08/2024 Dr R P Ilchik South Guildford</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 60**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 22:20:08 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 22:20:08 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

To maintain trees and habitats in Dayton and Brabham. Both areas are already congested with residential housing. 'Bush forever' should mean what it says. How long will it be until you start taxing into the land on Harrow road side? The 'bush forever' was the reason I bought in the Dayton along with open space attraction.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 61**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 22:59:51 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 22:59:51 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Chloe
Q2. What is your surname?	Adams
Q3. What is your email address?	chloe.adams333@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	10 instrument street, brabham
Q5. What is your contact number?	0407299767
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	not answered
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 62**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 23:06:01 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 23:06:01 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Residents of Dayton and Brabham deserve an open space for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build an adventure playground etc- as there is little open space around Dayton and Brabham other than driving into Whiteman Park!

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

---

**From:** Mitesh Dabasia <mitsdabasia@gmail.com>  
**Sent:** Friday, 9 August 2024 9:11 PM  
**To:** Region Planning Schemes  
**Subject:** Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard) - Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts

**Follow Up Flag:** Follow up  
**Flag Status:** Completed

**Categories:**

You don't often get email from mitsdabasia@gmail.com. [Learn why this is important](#)

Hi, there is a proposed amendment to rezone land which was formerly part of Whiteman Park to become urban as part of the Brabham expansion. There are around 100 trees on the property (some over 80 years old) and a number of these are likely to qualify as potential nesting trees for black cockatoos.

This is the land to your right as you drive north up Drumpellier coming up to Brabham. It is about 48 acres that is proposed to be changed from Parks and Recreation to urban.

I want to oppose the change to urban. I should ideally explain why I object. some ideas about what we as community want to see happen to this area instead are:

Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as they are close to Banksia Woodlands. Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer.

The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about land care and rehabilitation.

Residents of Dayton and Brabham deserve an open space for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build an adventure playground etc- as there is little open space around Dayton and Brabham other than driving into Whiteman Park!

Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate.

Kind regards,  
Mitesh Dabasia

**Respondent No:** 63**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 23:17:14 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 23:17:14 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

• It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as they are close to Banksia Woodlands. • Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees • Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



Respondent No: 64

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 09, 2024 23:18:04 pm

Last Seen: Aug 09, 2024 23:18:04 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Housing density in the local area is already detrimental to keeping our region cool and green. By removing this area of Whiteman and adding more tin rooves, we are just making our beautiful suburbs less green, hotter in summer and removing habitats for our wildlife. The trees in this allotment are home to black cockatoos and seasonal nesting for magpies.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



**Respondent No:** 65**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 23:29:08 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 23:29:08 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Carolyn
Q2. What is your surname?	Vinton
Q3. What is your email address?	carolynv@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	23 dericote Way, Greenwood
Q5. What is your contact number?	0449894424
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>Please do not revoke the "Bushland forever" status of the large, mature trees that will be compromised in this development. Perth's urban canopy is in decline and the ambient temperature of our city is rising as a consequence. In the face of climate change, we should be doing all we can to maintain any mature tree cover that we have. The are around Whiteman Park/ Brabham, has already seen massive expansion and loss of tree cover. Also consider the fate of our local Canaby's Cockatoo population, who are declining at an alarming rate due to loss of habitat, lack of appropriate nesting trees and large distances between appropriate food trees. By keeping the mature trees in this area and maintaining another pocket of bushland, we can contribute to the recovery of this species. Please no NOT progress with this development.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 66**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 23:29:08 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 23:29:08 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I oppose the cutting down of native trees in the name of progress

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 67**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 09, 2024 23:50:25 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 09, 2024 23:50:25 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

We don't want to live in a concrete jungle. Open space connect us with nature. Please leave some space for animals those who used to live here before we moved in.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



Respondent No: 68

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 09, 2024 23:55:09 pm

Last Seen: Aug 09, 2024 23:55:09 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

This is a native forest that supports local eco system and home to so many species of birds. When Brabham was first approved for development by Stockland it was always supposed to be a permanent forest so why the change?

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



Respondent No: 69

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 09, 2024 23:57:14 pm

Last Seen: Aug 09, 2024 23:57:14 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been disrupted and must be reestablished through Lot 94 Isodon St, currently designated as 'Parks and Recreation,' to reconnect the Swan River with Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. Native trees like Jarrah and Marri take many years to mature and form hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest. The presence of these large trees is vital, especially since they are near Banksia Woodlands. Urban development often leads to Urban Heat Island effects, particularly in areas lacking trees. Drastically reducing the tree canopy in this area is not sustainable; instead, we should aim to expand it. In light of the extensive forest die-off last summer, preserving large trees is more critical than ever. The land, which is mostly open grassland, could be replanted and serve as an educational resource for nearby schools to teach students about land care and ecological restoration. The residents of Dayton and Brabham need accessible green spaces for recreation—places where they can walk, exercise their dogs, and enjoy nature. Currently, there are few options other than driving to Whiteman Park. Water runoff poses a serious challenge in densely developed urban areas. The rising water table is already affecting trees in Whiteman Park, and we must ensure these areas remain free from concrete to allow for natural water absorption and evaporation.

Q11. Upload supporting documents not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents not answered



Respondent No: 70

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 09, 2024 23:59:40 pm

Last Seen: Aug 09, 2024 23:59:40 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I oppose as they are using part of the land from whiteman park which is endangering animals such as the black cockatoos from which there are jarrah trees in this area they use for nesting. These take years to grow before they are of a healthy size for the black cockatoos to nest in which is terribly frightening that we are removing them. This land SHOULD NOT BE TOUCHED! Among the black cockatoos there are tonnes of animals like kookaburras, kangaroos other wild plants and insects that all NEED this place to thrive and survive. We should be leaving this land and looking after our beloved animals of WA. Whiteman park is a sanctuary for animals and plants to thrive and be protected this should NEVER be taken from them and we have so many homes we don't need anymore we need less foreigners entering the country which would actually help us with needing less and less houses!!

Q11. Upload supporting documents not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents not answered

**Respondent No:** 71**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 10, 2024 00:05:16 am**Last Seen:** Aug 10, 2024 00:05:16 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Kate
Q2. What is your surname?	Millar
Q3. What is your email address?	kmillar90@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	11 gilding lane dayton
Q5. What is your contact number?	0420741824
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>I vehemently oppose this. It would be catastrophic to bulldoze this land. 1- it's important habitat for many animals especially black cockatoos. 2- removing tree cover increases the heat in the suburb. 3- the surrounding area already has a huge tendency to flood, removing this land will exacerbate that</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Respondent No: 72

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 10, 2024 00:24:13 am

Last Seen: Aug 10, 2024 00:24:13 am

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Urban heat. We need to have space for the wildlife. We don't need to live in a concrete jungle, any more than what we are. Ask yourselves !!, If you lived here would you really want this. Stop.the profits over life and well-being of all of us who live here. PLEASE

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



**Respondent No:** 73**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 10, 2024 00:29:42 am**Last Seen:** Aug 10, 2024 00:29:42 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Residential areas were developed adjacent to the proposed rezoning on the basis this land would be Forever Bush. These trees are old, growing new trees will take too long. The black cockatoos need these trees. There are too many squished up houses with no tree canopy from Caversham to Brabham.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 74**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 10, 2024 09:29:15 am**Last Seen:** Aug 10, 2024 09:29:15 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

\* Regional Scological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. \* It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and are to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest \* Residents of Dayton and Brabham deserve an open space for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build an adventure playground etc- as there is little open space around Dayton and Brabham other than driving into Whiteman Park! \*

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



Respondent No: 75

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 10, 2024 13:19:13 pm

Last Seen: Aug 10, 2024 13:19:13 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as they are close to Banksia Woodlands. Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about land care and rehabilitation. Residents of Dayton and Brabham deserve an open space for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build an adventure playground etc- as there is little open space around Dayton and Brabham other than driving into Whiteman Park! Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate.

Q11. Upload supporting documents not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents not answered

**Respondent No:** 76**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 10, 2024 14:49:08 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 10, 2024 14:49:08 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Conservation

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 77**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 10, 2024 16:05:12 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 10, 2024 16:05:12 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Wendy
Q2. What is your surname?	Claxon
Q3. What is your email address?	claxonw@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	369 Strachan Rd, Bullsbrook
Q5. What is your contact number?	0419964345
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  For the sake of the endangered Black Cockatoos we must preserve the MATURE Marri trees on that land.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 78**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 10, 2024 22:23:02 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 10, 2024 22:23:02 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Too many developments.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 79**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 10, 2024 22:45:38 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 10, 2024 22:45:38 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Mary
Q2. What is your surname?	Eslao
Q3. What is your email address?	alianne30@yanoo.com
Q4. What is your address?	11 Pinner street, Dayton, 6055
Q5. What is your contact number?	0400543515
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
We need trees during hot and rainy seasons, please do not touch these trees, keep them also for wild animal's habitat	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 80**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 10, 2024 23:57:21 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 10, 2024 23:57:21 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Stefan
Q2. What is your surname?	Dreher
Q3. What is your email address?	hasibein@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	po Box 169 Walpole 6398
Q5. What is your contact number?	0419909944
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  I strongly oppose to destroy yet more bush forever land. The name says it all Bush Forever. The rampant destruction of our bushland and last food and habitat for our remaining wildlife has to stop. That this proposal is even here to comment on is shameful.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 81**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 11, 2024 06:35:24 am**Last Seen:** Aug 11, 2024 06:35:24 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Perth needs every last scrap of remnant bushland and nature reserve to act as nature refuge for native animals, to absorb runoff from storm events, as a heat soak and for recreational and mental health reasons for people. The bushlands under consideration here were set aside as bush forever, not bush for rapacious housing developers. There is plenty of degraded land that can be used for development. These bushlands are complex ecosystems made up of many hundreds of species of plants and animals that support each other through symbiotic relationships. These precious last viable bits of remaining bush are essential corridors for the movement of native animals providing habitat and forage and refuge from human encroachment. Once destroyed our unique bushland can never be restored. I am strongly opposed to the destruction of these areas for any development.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

OFFICIAL



Mosman Park  
WA 6012  
11<sup>th</sup> August 2024

WA Planning Commission  
RegionPlanningSchemes@dplh.wa.gov.au  
140 William Street  
Perth, WA 6000

Dear Mr Caddy and WAPC Members,

### **Proposed MRS Amendment 1421 Brabham/Whiteman Park**

The Friends of Mosman Park Bushland (FoMPB) are an active volunteer bushcare group working tirelessly to protect and enhance our conservation estate, linking fragmented bushland to restore ecosystems.

#### **The MRS 1421 amendment to**

- a) 11.94 hectares of land in Brabham from the Parks and Recreation reservation to the Urban zone, and remove the designation for Bush Forever Area 200 over approximately 1.22 hectares of this land
- b) 5.11 hectares of land within Brabham from the Public Purposes - Special Uses reservation to the Urban Deferred zone
- c) 2.79 hectares of land in Brabham and Dayton from the Public Purposes - Special Uses reservation to the Urban zone; and
- d) 6,363 square metres of land in Brabham from the Primary Regional Roads reservation to the Urban Deferred zone.

Is not supported by Friends of Mosman Park Bushland for the following reasons:

- 1) We have lost the balance of nature.**
- 2) Perth is at the dangerous precipice of less than 30% connected native biodiverse vegetated land for ecosystem function. The “greatest threat to mankind.” UN Nation’s warning 2022.**
- 3) Collapse of the WA’s SW forest, summer 2024 is a dire warning to be heeded.**
- 4) We have no monitoring of the loss of native vegetation in Perth or WA.**
  - a. The State of the Environment report is long overdue.
  - b. At best, the most up to date reflection of the loss of native vegetation is the DPLH canopy dashboard which has not been updated since 2020. See figures of loss to City of Swan below.

- 5) **Planning guidelines will be abandoned for urban development implied by this MRS ammendment.**
  - a. **Contrary to international Federal Kunming Montreal agreement to protect humanity.**
  - b. **Perth Biodiversity Strategy.**
  - c. **Bush Forever 2000**
  - d. **Ecological Linkage planning Strategy 2004**
  - e. **Urban Forest Strategy.**
  - f. **Liveable Neighbourhoods**
  - g. **SPP 7 Built environment (loss to ecosystem function and sense of place)**
- 6) **The Westport project** will cause further loss of biodiversity in the PMR threatening endangered cockatoo habitat.
- 7) **Climate Change:** Vegetation moderates the climate and should be planned now for liveable neighbourhoods.
- 8) **This is not lazy land.** It has been well considered for the purpose of P&R
  - a. This land was rezoned to P&R decades ago (mid 1970's) as a measure to make available land for wildlife habitat supporting the BF and their linkages to keep us healthy.
- 9) **The surrounding area has been over cleared for the urban growth corridor to Ellenbrook causing:**
  1. **significant Loss of ecological function and planned protection of Perth biodiversity from nearby urban corridor through neighbouring native vegetation of endangered banksia and wetlands.**
    - **Fragmentation** of main east west ecological linkage 39 to BF 200 and 304
    - Loss of buffers for **Bush Forever 200 and 304**
  2. **Altering hydrology causing - seasonal flooding and redirection of waterways impacting remaining bushland, agriculture and the east west water table.**
    1. Underground water extraction for landscaping houses and public areas for lawn when re-establishing local vegetation will be self sustaining with no further watering needed at a time we must consider diminished aquifer and soil moisture recharge a climate of more extremes needs big trees and dense vegetation to stabilise the climate.
  3. **loss of sense of place to Swan Valley**
  4. **Severe decline in habitat for Endangered black cockatoos.**
  5. **Marked decline in canopy cover from 33.5% in 2011 to 12% in 2020. ( no recent data available).**

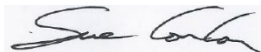
Enough is enough!

**This land, Lot 94 “surplus to Government requirements “can be used to restore nature**

- close to the train station and Whiteman Park for everyone’s benefit, visitors and locals.
- Strengthen the Ecological linkage 39.
- And wildlife bridges needed for the loss caused by neighbouring intercepting Drumpelier road and Metronet.

**It is the communities expectation that our planning processes carefully weigh up the long term environmental impacts with the long term financial burden associated with loss to biodiversity and ecosystems that this land can provide compared to the short term gains.**

regards



Sue Conlan

Convenor **Friends of Mosman Park Bushland**

Mobile: 0419 942 483

Email: [mail@mosmanparkbushland.org](mailto:mail@mosmanparkbushland.org)

<http://mosmanparkbushland.org/>

**Respondent No:** 82**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 11, 2024 11:32:27 am**Last Seen:** Aug 11, 2024 11:32:27 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Andrew
Q2. What is your surname?	Lim
Q3. What is your email address?	andrewlimperth888@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	89 tammar circuit, brabham wa 6055
Q5. What is your contact number?	0481736227
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Support
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  The area needs further development in key infrastructure such as local Senior High School. The closest available ONLY at Ellenbrook and I am NOT keen sending my kids there. The current expansion kept building primary school only and NOT catering for the number of growing up kids in the area.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Respondent No: 83

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 11, 2024 12:37:16 pm

Last Seen: Aug 11, 2024 12:37:16 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as it is close to Banksia Woodlands. Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. There is large artwork of native birds on Whiteman Park Station - why is it proposed to remove their very habitat right next to that station? We will only have pictures left if we don't plan ahead. Ecological Linkages are essential for the survival of pockets of bushland and native wildlife. It gives them a greater gene pool necessary for species resilience and sufficient range to find food, shelter and nesting sites. It is also of vital importance to escape bushfires and to find water or shade when the temperatures soar, particularly as expected with climate change. The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about landcare and rehabilitation. It can be a place for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build and adventure playground - as there is little around those suburbs other than driving into Whiteman Park. Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate (as it can't in areas of dense housing).

Q11. Upload supporting documents not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents not answered



Respondent No: 84

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 11, 2024 20:02:20 pm

Last Seen: Aug 11, 2024 20:02:20 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

This land should be maintained as habitat for black cockatoos and should be replanted to form a belt of trees next to the expanding suburbs. There is great need for greening of the suburbs and for public open space. This area is already zoned Park and Recreation and should stay that way in the future.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 85**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 11, 2024 23:24:48 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 11, 2024 23:24:48 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I oppose this on the grounds that Whiteman Park is being sliced up a bit at a time and nobody seems to be noticing. Where Drumpellier, Tonkin Highway, and the new rail line now go through was all once part of Whiteman Park. None of them needed to go through the middle of it, they could have gone along the edge. It is so deliberate and obvious - carve off a bit and create a gap that then looks like it might make a good spot for a servo and a maccas and hundreds more tiny blocks for houses with no yards and no green. Whiteman Park was bequeathed to the people of Perth - not the developers! I know someone will say - but it's not Whiteman Park, its Dayton/Brabham or greenfield, but that is all smoke and mirrors. Bits are being sliced off a bit at a time, to create pockets which are now unusable for wildlife, but are ideal for developers to exploit. Notice that the words 'Whiteman Park' is barely mentioned in this proposal , and is very hard to find – in the context that this is what this land used to be. And do the proponents not know what the word 'forever' means? Bush forever is what it is meant to be, and the only reason the bush would be degraded would be because humans have degraded it. Leave the bush alone and it will be just fine.

Q11. Upload supporting documents not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents not answered



**Respondent No:** 86**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 12, 2024 11:56:37 am**Last Seen:** Aug 12, 2024 11:56:37 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Colin
Q2. What is your surname?	Richardson
Q3. What is your email address?	colinrichardson2@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	8 Harlington Way, Dayton WA
Q5. What is your contact number?	0407778340
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>I do not support urban zoning for houses on the 48 acres. I support the area being a parks and recreation link from Dayton to the new train station underpass. We need a space with trees, adventure playground, skate park and walk and bike paths that will make the journey from the new train station safe for all ages to bike and walk without worrying about the increasing traffic in the local area. Beautiful green parks and even enclosed spaces for dogs to run would make this not just a place to transit, but a place to stop and enjoy for everyone in Dayton and Brabham and any visitors to the area. Don't destroy this space just for a few houses! Bushland is already being cleared between Brabham and Dayton to accomodate more of this. Lets make tis a beautiful space and a journey between suburbs like no other in Perth.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Department of  
**Education**

Your ref: RLS/1094  
Our ref: D24/0580451  
Enquiries: Joshua Gould

Western Australian Planning Commission  
Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage

Email: [regionplanningschemes@dplh.wa.gov.au](mailto:regionplanningschemes@dplh.wa.gov.au)

Attention: Leah Elliott  
Senior Planning Officer

Dear Sir / Madam,

**Proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard) - Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts (RLS/1094)**

Thank you for your email on 05 July 2024 providing the Department of Education (the Department) with the opportunity to comment on the abovementioned proposal.

The proposed amendment does not provide an indication of potential dwelling yields or provide any concept planning, so the Department is unable to comment on the implications on public school planning. The Department will continue to closely monitor the student enrolment projections and residential growth in the locality as the planning in this area progresses. Furthermore, any requirement for primary school developer contributions will be assessed and applied at the subdivision stage.

In view of the above, the Department has no in principle objections to the proposed amendment. Notwithstanding this, if there are any future changes to the zoning, residential density coding and dwelling lot numbers which results in a significant increase to the student yield, prior consultation with the Department is required.

Should you have any questions in relation to the above, please do not hesitate to contact Joshua Gould, Senior Consultant - Land Planning on 9264 4008 or email [joshua.gould@education.wa.edu.au](mailto:joshua.gould@education.wa.edu.au).

Yours sincerely

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read 'M Turnbull'.

Matt Turnbull  
**Manager Land and Planning**

12 August 2024



The Secretary  
WAPC  
Locked Bag 2506  
PERTH WA 6001

10 August 2024

**OBJECTION: MRS Amendment 1421 – Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts  
(Whiteman Park)**

The Friends of Whiteman Park (FoWP) have a strong attachment to Whiteman Park and its objectives and believe this amendment is not in the best interest of Whiteman Park, the environment or the people of Perth. We object to the amendment for the following reasons:

- 1) The site described as “degraded farmland” has the following values that require preservation:
  - a) The land forms a buffer zone for the conservation areas in Whiteman Park, Bush Forever sites both east and west, and in particular for Horse Swamp which is a valuable and now rare winter wetland that supports a large bird population and aquatic life. The buffer ensures runoff water both above and below ground is clean.
  - b) Both day and night flight raptors use the open pasture as an ideal hunting ground for rabbits, rodents, reptiles and other small animals.
  - c) Hollows in the many large trees are nesting sites for many birds. This is a shrinking resource that must be preserved.
  - d) The vegetation as both trees and pasture provide food for many native species including Black Cockatoos whose numbers are known to be in decline.
- 2) Offsets as purchased land elsewhere are usually used to compensate for environmental losses caused by urbanisation. The offset land is usually well away from the site and in a different ecological system. We do not agree to offsets as a suitable means of preserving environmental values here.
- 3) The loss of tree canopy is causing heat to build in new urban and in combination with warming this must be reversed. The almost total absence of trees in the adjoining new urban area of Brabham and Dayton are examples where heat retention is becoming a problem. Either a stop of urban growth or there be substantially more open treed space. No developer will agree to this and it must be legislated.
- 4) The viable future of Whiteman Park is put at risk by urbanising any of the Park. Whiteman Park costs money to run, but this is small compared to the cost of Kings Park, Perth Zoo and Rottnest Island. The Park has the potential to generate income and has demonstrated this well with Caversham Wildlife Park on site. Other ventures that fit with the objectives of the Park must be considered not just today but forever. The difficulty is that the majority of Whiteman Park is P1 Gnangara Mound preservation area and no development can occur within that area. By selling off “degraded farmland” you are selling the future of Whiteman Park for a short-term financial gain. This is completely unacceptable. The subject land offers excellent potential for public purposes, as was the intention when the concept was introduced back in the seventies.
- 5) The land was purchased last century from many owners for Parks and Recreation and is zoned this today. Parts of the Park were bought using a fund contribution from the Federal





government, on condition that it remain non-urban, or the loan would need to be repaid. The Federal government would no doubt need to be consulted and agree should any of that that land be proposed for urban in future, and then will want a big payment from the State. This scenario makes this proposal even less attractive.

- 6) Regional Ecological Linkage 32 is to be destroyed by the now under discussion Brabham stage 3 development. This is a vital link from the Swan River to Whiteman Park and beyond. Should Brabham stage 3 proceed then this linkage must be replaced and via the land being discussed here as it is the only choice. The Regional Ecological Linkages are both State Government and City of Swan policies and must be honoured.
- 7) The EPA accept the site has high value foraging trees for many bird species including black cockatoos. Nesting hollows, now a rare resource for birds and probably present but not investigated. It is beyond belief that the EPA then decide that no assessment is needed and this decision has no right of appeal. This smacks of political interference in the rush to urbanise to meet demand or is it to maximise state revenue.
- 8) The hydrology of the site has shallow ground water levels supported by impervious clay layers at a shallow depth. Water levels always rise with fill and urbanisation and this will occur here. A rise in water table "next door" at Bush Forever site 200 will kill the Banksia woodland and degrade the values of this site substantially. This is not acceptable and the drainage must be to a high standard and not result in a rise in ground water levels off-site. The suburb to the south being Dayton has shown rising groundwater levels that are now causing concern to the east and south east. We have no faith in the ability of any developer to achieve this outcome and when it fails it will be too late. Or is the plan to degrade the Bush Forever site 200 to 'degraded bushland' and use it for future housing.

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on this amendment. If you need further information or would like to meet me and some of the committee on site then please contact us.

Yours truly,

A handwritten signature in blue ink, which appears to read "H. Gratte".

Harry Gratte (President)

**Respondent No:** 87**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 13, 2024 01:26:07 am**Last Seen:** Aug 13, 2024 01:26:07 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Felicity
Q2. What is your surname?	Glencross
Q3. What is your email address?	glenx3@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	PO BOX 2443, Yokine South, WA, 6060
Q5. What is your contact number?	0424731663
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>I volunteer with rehabilitating injured and displaced black cockatoos. We have removed too much of their natural habitat and their numbers are dwindling and we must retain whatever we have remaining. Planting new trees in place of the old trees DOES NOT make a difference. We need the old trees for nesting hollows. Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as it is close to Banksia Woodlands. Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. There is large artwork of native birds on Whiteman Park Station - why is it proposed to remove their very habitat right next to that station? We will only have pictures left if we don't plan ahead. Ecological Linkages are essential for the survival of pockets of bushland and native wildlife. It gives them a greater gene pool necessary for species resilience and sufficient range to find food, shelter and nesting sites. It is also of vital importance to escape bushfires and to find water or shade when the temperatures soar, particularly as expected with climate change. The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about landcare and rehabilitation. It can be a place for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build and adventure playground - as there is little around those suburbs other than driving into Whiteman Park. Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate (as it can't in areas of dense housing).</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 88**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 13, 2024 19:02:17 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 13, 2024 19:02:17 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

not answered

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 89**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 13, 2024 22:17:25 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 13, 2024 22:17:25 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I understand the current need of housing in WA, however I believe that the suburbs where we are currently living are well developed enough and bush should be preserved. We need green, nature, parcs, bike and pedestrian paths instead. There is enough land for housing outside of established and new developed estates. Do not overpopulate these places. Bring more parks and bush walk for families. That's what we need.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



**Respondent No:** 90**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 14, 2024 16:34:42 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 14, 2024 16:34:42 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Would be disappointing to see this land urbanised, it's important to have space for wildlife and nature

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 91**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 14, 2024 18:06:47 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 14, 2024 18:06:47 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

We need to keep bush areas as there has already been plenty of housing development

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 92**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 14, 2024 18:13:04 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 14, 2024 18:13:04 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Aprar
Q2. What is your surname?	Hamdan
Q3. What is your email address?	aprarhamdan21@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	27 Turnstone Glades
Q5. What is your contact number?	0475387363
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  We would like to reserve the land for walking trails cycles paths for health and mental wellbeing of the community	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 93**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 14, 2024 18:42:33 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 14, 2024 18:42:33 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Pamela
Q2. What is your surname?	Riordan
Q3. What is your email address?	pamela.riordan@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	12 Swan St West Guildford
Q5. What is your contact number?	93782523
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  This is the only land that can create an ecological linkage from the Bush Forever Site to Whiteman Park. This area has already been heavily impacted by urban development, there is a chance to save this last remnant. I'm sure you already have access to the relevant documents from the past.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 94**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 14, 2024 18:45:32 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 14, 2024 18:45:32 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

No

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



Respondent No: 95

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 14, 2024 18:50:28 pm

Last Seen: Aug 14, 2024 18:50:28 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

It is deeply concerning to many regarding this matter, the reason being is this is a protected area for future generations of wildlife such as the endangered black cockatoos as well as other important wildlife. It is also a protected area for important vegetation and to help in the preservation of the ecosystems in this area. This is wrong on so many levels, it is protected land and should stay protected to help in the future wildlife, vegetation and the ecosystems entities that revolve around this area. If this does go ahead, expect many to prepare legal advice and respond to your amendment proactively to stop this.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 96**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 14, 2024 19:20:53 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 14, 2024 19:20:53 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Matthew
Q2. What is your surname?	Depiazzi
Q3. What is your email address?	matthewdepiazzi@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	72 Cranleigh Street Dayton
Q5. What is your contact number?	0401011633
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  This is disappointing, the amount of wildlife I see in that area will all be decimated, all for a money grab. The swan valley is losing its reputation as now all you see from the once nice west swan road is housing estates. When will it stop? Stop being greedy, leave some trees and wildlife.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 97**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 14, 2024 19:23:10 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 14, 2024 19:23:10 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Jonathan
Q2. What is your surname?	Bell
Q3. What is your email address?	jonathanleebell@live.com.au
Q4. What is your address?	72 Cranleigh St Dayton
Q5. What is your contact number?	0467380747
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  What will happen to all the wildlife? There is so many animals that rely on that small bit of bushland because everything else has been demolished. Stop being so greedy. Save some trees. The swan valley looks terrible now, nothing nice about it, just estate after estate.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 98**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 14, 2024 23:28:12 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 14, 2024 23:28:12 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

This whole area should be protected as or used as a far more community based protection area that encourages wildlife/flora of Whiteman Park. There are already mass changes to the area Whiteman Park surrounds and this is discouraging to hear we want to district it further. If anything I would like to see Land rehabilitation, community garden, large dog exercise area, walking trails encouraging movement within the environment.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 99**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 15, 2024 02:17:58 am**Last Seen:** Aug 15, 2024 02:17:58 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Support

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I support the proposal

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 100**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 15, 2024 11:39:01 am**Last Seen:** Aug 15, 2024 11:39:01 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	VICKIE
Q2. What is your surname?	SNEDDON
Q3. What is your email address?	vroy11@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	16 Gloxinia Glade, Dayton
Q5. What is your contact number?	0421212793
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Support
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	not answered
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

Regulation 7  
Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023

**Amendment (Standard)**  
Submission Form

**Submission**

**Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421**

**Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

Secretary  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
Locked Bag 2506  
PERTH WA 6001

**FILE**  
RLS/1094

Title (~~Mr, Mrs, Miss, Ms~~) ..... First Name **Simon**  
Surname **Ashby** ..... (PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY)  
Address **51, Holmesdale Road, Woodbridge** ..... Postcode **6056**  
Contact Number **0418 904 804** ..... Email Address **simon.ashby@powerandenergy.com.au**

Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? ☐ Yes ☒ No

**Submission**

(Please attach additional pages if required. It is preferred that any additional information be loose rather than bound)

The 2000 Final Report Volume 1 opens with "We are pleased to present and endorse Bush Forever to the people of Western Australia as a policy position of the Government to guide future decision-making and to protect and manage Bush Forever Sites through the implementation mechanisms identified in this document."

The intent and impression given to the people of Perth was, as the name suggests, BUSH FOREVER, 2024 is not forever.

This Amendment Report totally ignores the intent and does not even offer offsets.

Whilst the Bush Forever land involved in this Amendment is small, the holistic damage is not taken into account, particularly the deletion of connection to Whiteman Park. The importance of nature corridors was emphasised in the recent ABC TV programme "Birds of Perth". Nature corridors are even more important to terrestrial fauna and flora.


Before considering this amendment decision makers should consider;

- ~~Reputational damage in the public's eyes of disregarding the "forever".~~
  - Liabilities inherited by the City of Swan and State Government in policing and maintaining the development. Beneficiaries should pay for ongoing costs.
  - The loss of connection for fauna, flora and birdlife.
  - ~~The nature of housing to be put on site, large single storey houses with little space for trees, gardens and outdoor living. A future slum area.~~
  - ~~The design of housing, set backs, tree retention, poor design, dark heat absorbing roofs, passive solar etc.~~
  - ~~Who are the beneficiaries? The developers, additional housing but what are the longer term consequence, loss of biodiversity and over dense slum area with social issues.~~
  - ~~Holistic damage taking into account the demise of Gnangara Mound, development of high density housing and transport infrastructure~~
  - ~~The poor advisory process for the Amendment, eg no notification in the Echo.~~
  - The map is misleading as Lot 811 shown appears as Lot 233 on Landgate's Map Viewer and the City of Swan's Intramaps
- This is a complex matter and requires more time to give it full consideration and we therefore ask for an extension of time. If public consultation is to be taken seriously it should be listened to and responded to and not just a tick in the box. Both State and Local government are earning a poor reputation in this area.

**turn over to complete your submission**

[illegible]

- The Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC) is subject to the *Freedom of Information Act 1992* and as such, submissions made to the WAPC may be subject to applications for access under the act.
- In the course of the WAPC assessing submissions, or making its report on these submissions, copies of your submission or the substance of that submission, may be disclosed to third parties.

Signature .....  ..... Date 14/8/24 .....

Website: [www.wa.gov.au/dplh/regionplanningschemes](http://www.wa.gov.au/dplh/regionplanningschemes)

Development  
Services

629 Newcastle Street  
Leederville WA 6007

PO Box 100  
Leederville WA 6902

T (08) 9420 2099  
F (08) 9420 3193



Your Ref: RLS/1094  
Our Ref: MRS400498  
Enquiries: Daniel Lawrence  
Direct Tel: 9420 3257  
Email: land.planning@watercorporation.com.au

14 August 2024

Department Of Planning Lands and Heritage  
140 William St  
PERTH WA 6000

Attention of: Leah Elliot

**Re: Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

Thank you for your email dated 5 July 2024. We offer the following comments regarding this proposal.

Water Corporation has been in discussion with the Department regarding the alignment for a future DN1600 Water Main that needs to be constructed to transfer production from the Alkimos Seawater Desalination Plant into the Integrated Water Supply Scheme, likely within the next ten years. This is a critical asset that is required to solidify the potable water network's climate resilience and support growth in the Perth-Peel region. It requires a construction footprint up to 40m wide, so requires significant planning to secure its route prior to project activation.

The route for this main, as previously provided to DPLH, used Lot 600 on a north to south pipe alignment. At the request of DPLH, an alternative alignment through the Whiteman Park reserve was considered and has now been agreed in-principal by both parties and Whiteman Park management. The Water Corporation no longer requires access to these lots for the north-south alignment assuming that an easement can be arranged with WAPC through Whiteman Park (in process), this easement will need to account for PTA requirements on separation from the parallel railway. Water Corporation, therefore, does not object to the zoning change.

An additional alignment for the trunk main is required from west to east across Lots 600 and 94 to facilitate the transfer of the north-south alignment into Whiteman Park. If this main is installed prior to development using a wider construction footprint, we will require a 10-20m wide reserve to ensure ongoing protection of the main.

This can be incorporated into the road network (20m min road reserve width) or Public Open Space if there are no significant structures within the 10-20m corridor. Water Corporation can work with the developer on specific requirements and width at structure planning stage. The proposed alignment across Lots 600 and 94 are shown in the attached plan.

**Water**

Reticulated water can be supplied by extension of the network to the north. Water Corporation infrastructure planning that shows how the network should be extended and pipe sizes can be provided to the Developer on request.

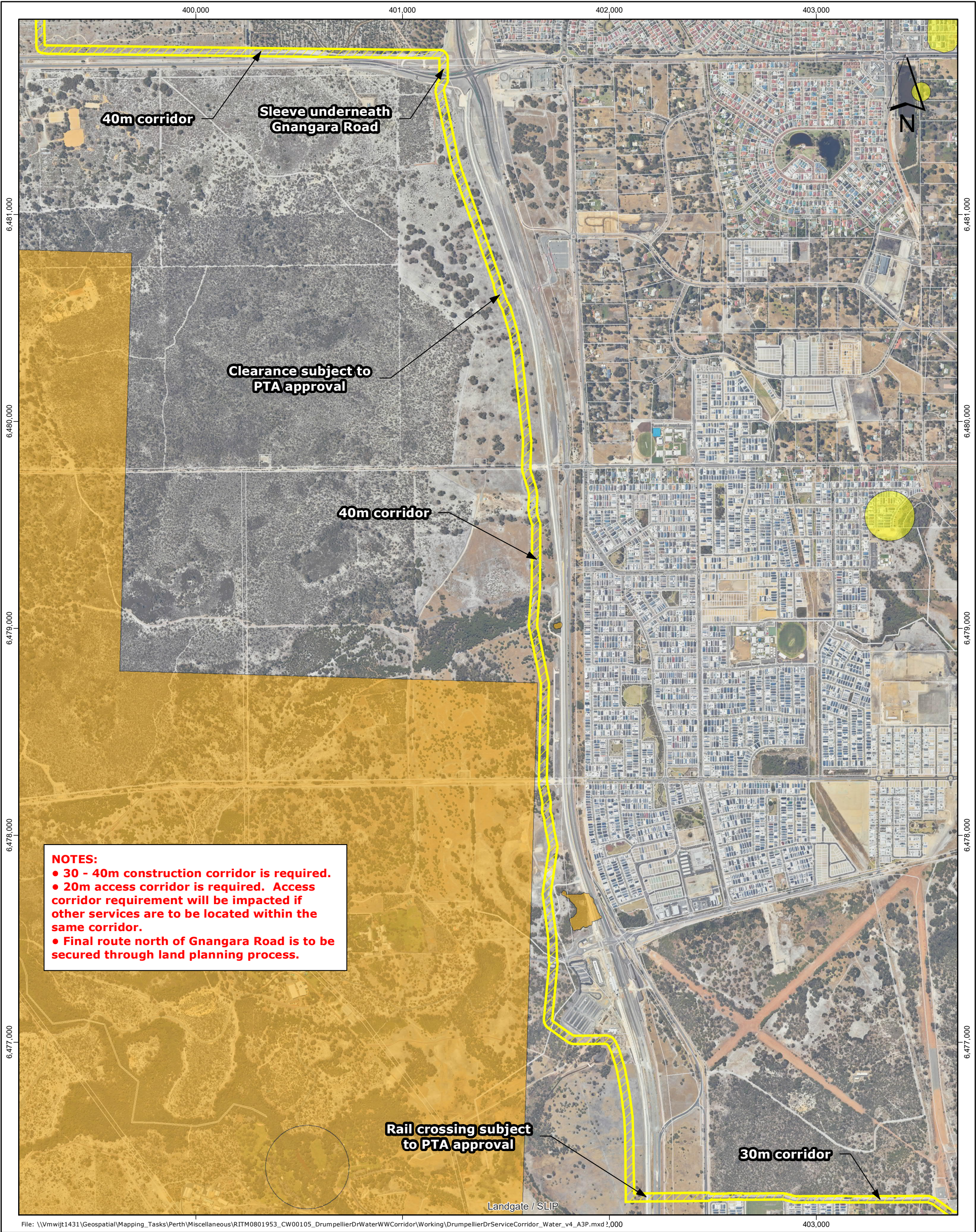
**Wastewater**

Infrastructure planning will be required to determine how this land will be serviced with wastewater. We will add this to our program and advise the Developer.

Should you have any queries or require further clarification on any of the above issues, please do not hesitate to contact the Enquiries Officer.

Daniel Lawrence  
Senior Planner  
Development Services





**NOTES:**

- 30 - 40m construction corridor is required.
- 20m access corridor is required. Access corridor requirement will be impacted if other services are to be located within the same corridor.
- Final route north of Gnangara Road is to be secured through land planning process.

- LEGEND**
- 30 - 40m Northern TM Construction Corridor
  - Aboriginal Cultural Heritage\_Historic\_DPLH098
  - Aboriginal Cultural Heritage\_Register\_DPLH099
  - Cadastral Boundary



1:17,000 at A3

0 200 400 600  
Metres

Coordinate System: GDA 1994 MGA Zone 50  
Vertical Datum: AHD

AUTHOR: CHONGV1      DATE: 14/08/2024

BRANCH: ITG - SPATIAL INTELLIGENCE

The information contained herein is the exclusive property of the Water Corporation and the respective copyright owners. It is subject to ongoing review and should be viewed in conjunction with the associated materials. No part of this production should be copied, modified, reproduced or published in any form other than that intended by the author.



**CW00105**  
**Northern Trunk Main**  
**Drumpellier Dr**  
**Water Service Corridor**



## Regulation 7

## Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023

## Amendment (Standard)

## Submission Form

## Submission

## Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421

## Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts

Secretary

Western Australian Planning Commission

Locked Bag 2506

PERTH WA 6001

FILE

RLS/1094

Title (Mr, Mrs, Miss, Ms) ... ..... Contact Name... LynnDeering....

Organisation ...Friends of Woodbridge Bushlands.....(PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY)

Address ...c/o 51 Holmesdale Rd Woodbridge..... Postcode ..6056.....

Contact Number .0417 188 626..... Email Address ..wra6056@gmail.com.....

Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? ♦ Yes ♦ No

Submission (Please attach additional pages if required. It is preferred that any additional information be loose rather than bound)

.....

The public's impression is Bush Forever means what is says; **Forever**. .....

The Amendment will destroy the connectivity of Bush Forever 200 with Whiteman Park.

The original intent was for Regional Ecological Linkage (REL) 32 to provide this and every effort short be made to establish REL32. Rezoning Lot 94 from Parks and Recreation to Residential will prevent this offering short term gain to cronies of thet State Government but nothing to fauna or flora and Perth's resident and visitors.

After Kings Park Whiteman Park is the biggest natural attraction to residents and tourists, it must be respected and protected

.....



WIKIPEDIA advise that “It encompasses the source of Bennett Brook - an important place of the Nyoongar people, and a source of mythology of the Wagyl and stories about Aboriginal occupancy of the area.”<sup>[2]</sup>

Whiteman Park is known for its biodiversity, including more than 450 endemic plants and more than 120 vertebrate animals, some of which are rare and endangered. More than 17% of Western Australian bird species occur in Whiteman Park, including migratory birds attracted to the habitat provided by Bennett Brook and associated wetlands, including Grogan's Swamp, a Conservation Category Wetland.

The state government purchased the land from a number of private owners in 1978 to protect the underlying aquifer as a drinking water source for Perth. The major owner was Lew Whiteman (1903–1994), after whom the park is named.”<sup>[3]</sup>

Note that the State Government purchased the land to protect the aquifer by halting “development”, this will not be achieved by this amendment which will be seen as the thin edge of the wedge and be used to justify further destruction of urban natural bush.

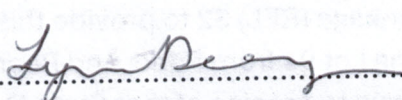
Bush Forever policy calls for offsets where changes have to be made but this amendment has no mention of them, sadly reflective of current State Government’s disdain for public perceptions and the environment.

### **This amendment should be rejected.**

You should be aware that:

- The Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC) is subject to the Freedom of Information Act 1992 and as such, submissions made to the WAPC may be subject to applications for access under the act.
- In the course of the WAPC assessing submissions, or making its report on these submissions, copies of your submission or the substance of that submission, may be disclosed to third parties.

**To be signed by person(s) making the submission**

Signature .....  ..... Date ..... 15 August 2024 .....

**Note: Submissions MUST be received by the advertised closing date on 16 August 2024. Late submissions will NOT be considered**

Telephone: (08) 6551 8002

Email: [RegionPlanningSchemes@dph.wa.gov.au](mailto:RegionPlanningSchemes@dph.wa.gov.au) Website: [www.wa.gov.au/dph/regionplanningschemes](http://www.wa.gov.au/dph/regionplanningschemes)

**Respondent No:** 101**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 16, 2024 11:03:07 am**Last Seen:** Aug 16, 2024 11:03:07 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Maxine
Q2. What is your surname?	Liddle
Q3. What is your email address?	maxineliddle463@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	463 Chittering Rd Bullsbrook
Q5. What is your contact number?	0400804320
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
<p>Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.</p> <p>Main concern is loss of bush forever meaning. This development will cause further ecological fragmentation leading to loss of bio-diversity through loss of tree canopy, human interaction due to increased traffic. There is also the issue of increased bushfire risk to the park with increased population. Other issue is rising water table, already an ongoing issue in this area due to loss of trees, urban infill with solid surfaces of concrete and roads.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	<a href="https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/d49bcb10658e9994ac50e493f197250d0fd10852/original/1723769072/23486cc294c64dea9bc73118383ccf75_What_is_Bush_Forever_-_Urban_Bushland_Council_WA.pdf?1723769072">https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/d49bcb10658e9994ac50e493f197250d0fd10852/original/1723769072/23486cc294c64dea9bc73118383ccf75_What_is_Bush_Forever_-_Urban_Bushland_Council_WA.pdf?1723769072</a>
Q12. Upload supporting documents	<a href="https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/9034367c0097451abfa8800418afad376cbf405c/original/1723770131/a7c8b5a69fad011a8608b9ad074b1ecf_urban-salinity-groundwater-basics.pdf?1723770131">https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/9034367c0097451abfa8800418afad376cbf405c/original/1723770131/a7c8b5a69fad011a8608b9ad074b1ecf_urban-salinity-groundwater-basics.pdf?1723770131</a>



SEARCH

BECOME A MEMBER

MAKE A DONATION

ACCOUNT

ABOUT

CONTACT US

HOME

BUSH FOREVER

VOLUNTEER GUIDE FOR GROUPS

CAMPAIGNS

TREASURES

GROUPS

EVENTS

WEEDS

RESOURCES

BLOG

HOME // WHAT IS BUSH FOREVER?

## WHAT IS BUSH FOREVER?

Bush Forever is a comprehensive world class plan for protection of our unique biodiversity in the Perth region. It has three major components each of which is essential for retention of its overall biodiversity values:

1. 287 Bush Forever Areas as shown on the [Metropolitan Regional Scheme map](#). (see



State Planning Policy 2.8)

2. Significant ecological linkages and potential linkages.
3. Locally significant natural areas to be protected in Local Biodiversity Strategies and Planning Schemes.



Introduced by the State Government in December 2000, Bush Forever is the whole of government strategic plan to protect some 51,200 hectares of regionally significant bushland in 287 Bush Forever sites on the Swan Coastal Plain portion of the Perth Metropolitan Region. It seeks to represent at least 10% of each of the original Heddle vegetation complexes where more than 10% currently remains.

Seven complexes had less than 10% remaining in the year 2000. These are mainly on the eastern side of the Swan Coastal Plain which was historically highly cleared. In three other complexes, 10% was not achieved due to existing approvals and commitments. Bush Forever sites amount to just 18% of the original vegetation of the area.

**Bush Forever seeks to establish a 'CAR' (Comprehensive, Adequate and Representative) conservation reserve system of protected areas under the Government's commitment to the *1996 National Strategy for the Conservation of Australia's Biological Diversity* for the Swan Coastal Plain portion of the Perth Metropolitan Region.**

Bush Forever (December 2000) is [fully documented in 2 Volumes](#): Volume 1 with comprehensive Policies, Principles and Processes as well as 83 maps showing all remnant native vegetation, the 287 Bush Forever sites, Conservation Category Wetlands (CCW), and streams, all superimposed on cadastre. Maps of Heddle vegetation complexes, MRS zones, all wetland systems, Perth's Greenways are also included in Volume 1. Volume 2 is the comprehensive Directory of all the Bush Forever sites, with detailed biodiversity descriptions.

# Ecological linkages and Local bushland protection

Bush Forever recognises the importance of retaining and protecting local natural areas as part of the network to protect biodiversity values in a fragmented landscape. These local bushland patches of all sizes and their linkages to the network of larger Bush Forever sites are essential to provide for seasonal movement of fauna and invertebrate pollinators and as refugia for recolonisers after fire and extreme weather events.

The network of Bush Forever Areas will not retain their unique biodiversity values if they are isolated. Linkages need to be retained and restored at the local level.

Therefore it is essential that all Local Government Authorities prepare and implement their Local Biodiversity Strategies according to endorsed methodology. Only the [Shire of Mundaring](#) has completed the process with their Local Biodiversity Strategy included in their Local Planning Strategy and Scheme.

## Upcoming Events

---



6:00 pm - 7:30 pm

**iNaturalist Talk**

**City West Lotteries House**

2 Delhi Street  
West Perth

[View Calendar](#)

## MAIN MENU

HOME

BUSH FOREVER

VOLUNTEER GUIDE FOR GROUPS

CAMPAIGNS

TREASURES

GROUPS

EVENTS

WEEDS

RESOURCES

BLOG

BECOME A MEMBER

MAKE A DONATION

## DONATIONS

Donations and support from the wider community help us to protect and campaign for our Urban Bushland.

[MAKE A DONATION](#)

## NEWSLETTER SIGNUP

---

Get the latest news and key events delivered to your inbox.

[SUBSCRIBE](#)

## BECOME A MEMBER

---

We are a peak environmental group in WA. One of our key strengths is our amazing group and individual members.

[BECOME MEMBER](#)

### ABOUT UBC

---

[About](#)

[Campaigns](#)

[Blog](#)

### SUPPORTING UBC

---

[Make a Donation](#)

[Group Membership](#)

[Individual Membership](#)

### URBAN BUSHLAND

---

[Member Groups](#)

[Bushland Treasures](#)

[Bush Forever](#)



## RESOURCES

---

Urban Bush Telegraph  
Annual Reports  
Weeds

## CONTACT US

---

Contact Us  
Facebook  
Twitter

## LOCATION

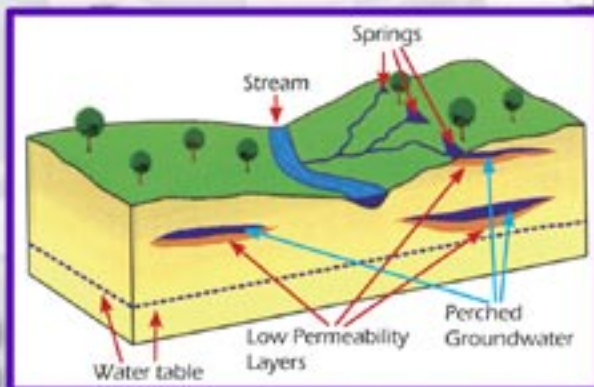
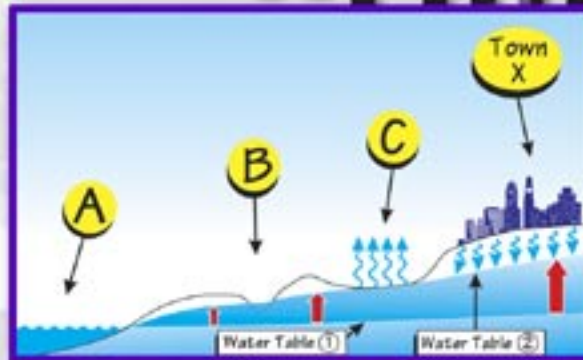
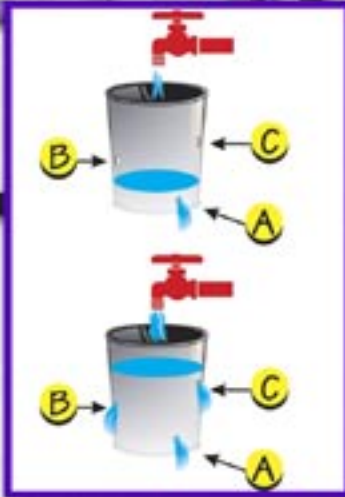
---

Urban Bushland Council WA Inc  
2 Delhi Street, West Perth, WA, 6005  
(08) 9420 7207 (please leave a message)

© 2024 Urban Bushland Council WA Inc.  
All Rights Reserved.

Website by

# GROUNDWATER BASICS for UNDERSTANDING URBAN SALINITY







Department of  
**Infrastructure, Planning and Natural Resources**

First published 2005

© Department of Infrastructure, Planning and Natural Resources

Groundwater Basics for Understanding Urban Salinity  
Local Government Salinity Initiative - Booklet No.9  
ISBN: 07347 5441 8

# Contents

<b>1. Introduction</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>2. What is Groundwater?</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>3. The Importance of Groundwater</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>4. The Hydrological Cycle</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>5. Water Table Changes</b>	<b>7</b>
5.1 Changes Over Time	7
5.2 Regional Shape of the Water Table	9
5.3 Water Balance and Water Table Rises	9
<b>6. Porosity</b>	<b>10</b>
<b>7. Porosity in Sediments and Different Rock Types</b>	<b>11</b>
7.1 Primary Porosity	11
7.2 Secondary Porosity	12
<b>8. Permeability</b>	<b>13</b>
8.1 Non-Porous Permeable Materials	13
8.2 Porous Impermeable Materials	13
8.3 Poorly Connected Pores	14
<b>9. Aquifers</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>10. Salt Accumulation, How Does it Happen?</b>	<b>18</b>
<b>11. How does the Groundwater Reach the Earth's Surface?</b>	<b>19</b>
11.1 Capillary Rise	19
11.2 Faults	20
11.3 Restrictions to Groundwater Flow	20
11.4 Contrasts of Permeability	21
<b>12. The Development of Urban Salinity</b>	<b>23</b>
<b>13. Managing Urban Salinity</b>	<b>24</b>
<b>14. References</b>	<b>25</b>





# 1. Introduction

This booklet is part of the “Local Government Salinity Initiative” series and presents some basic groundwater concepts necessary for understanding urban salinity processes. Other booklets in the series contain information on urban salinity identification, investigation, impacts and management.

## 2. What is Groundwater?

If a hole is dug in loose earth material such as soil or sand, we may find that just below the surface the earth feels moist. This is often the case in sandy soils near the sea, or along the edges of bodies of water such as rivers and lakes.

At a greater depth, the material in the hole may feel wetter as the small spaces (pores) between the soil particles hold more water. Eventually, a depth may be reached at which the pores are so full that the water they contain will flow out into the excavation (Figure 1). The material at this point is saturated. Technically, we can say that we have passed from the unsaturated zone into the saturated zone.

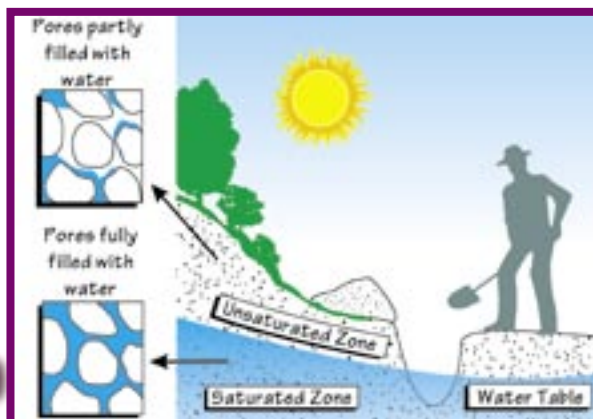


Fig 1. Finding Groundwater

The water flowing into the excavation is termed groundwater. Continue digging and the water in the pores will continue flowing into the hole until it reaches a constant level. This level is termed the water table.

The water table separates the unsaturated zone from the saturated zone (Figure 2). At any point along the water table, water pressure is equal to atmospheric pressure. At any point below the water table, water pressure is higher than atmospheric pressure. This pressure difference causes groundwater to flow freely. For example, when a hole is

dug, water from the saturated soil will flow into the excavated hole.

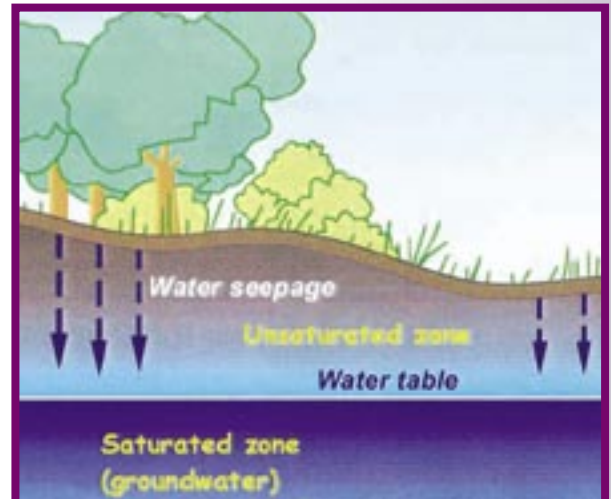
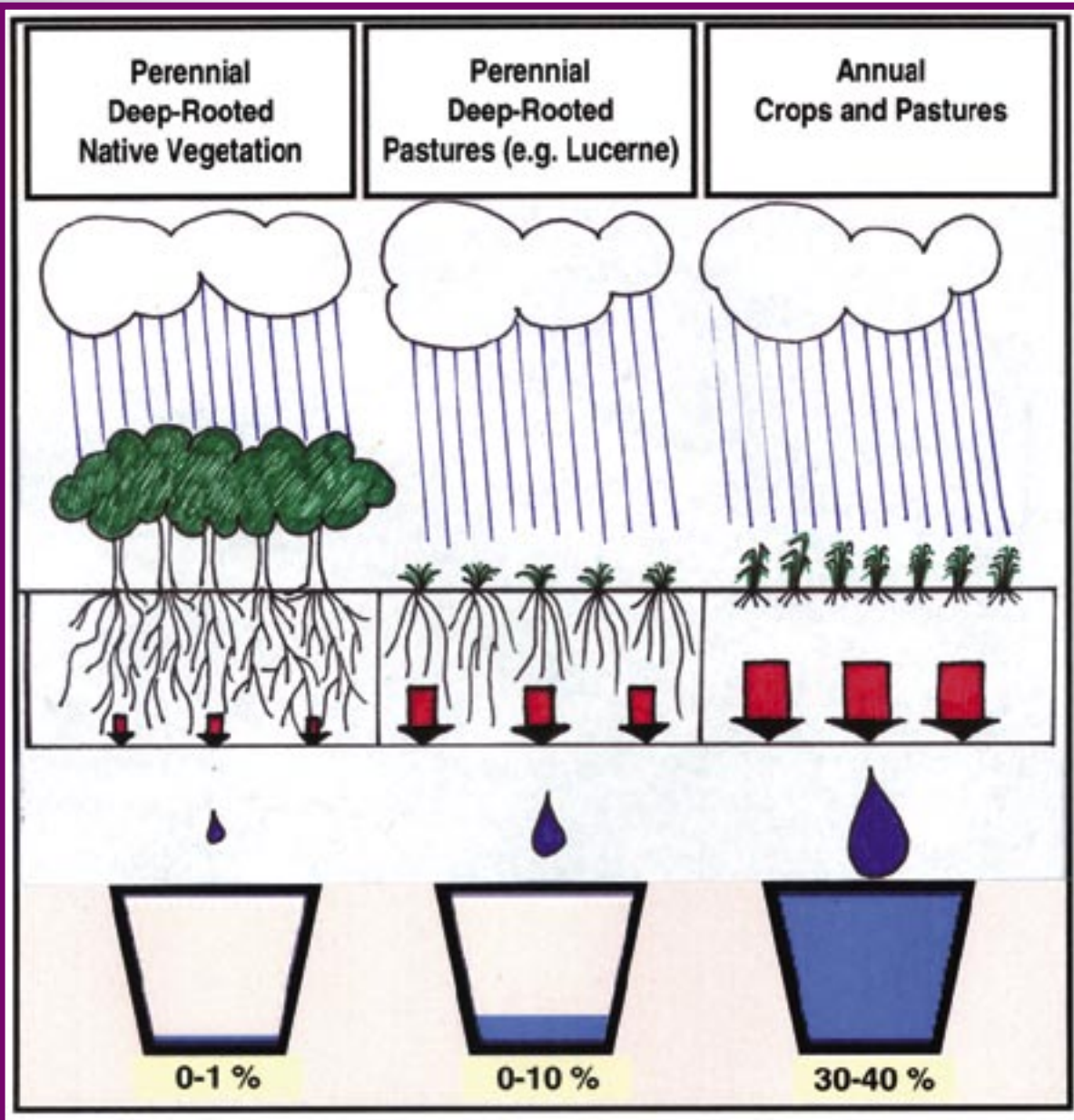


Fig 2. The position of the water table (Adapted from Reference 2)

Water tables and groundwater are not often found at depths as shallow as indicated in Figure 1. More commonly, they are found at depths of metres or tens of metres. In an urban environment, the removal of soil during the levelling of a site for buildings or sports fields may lower the land surface and bring it closer to the water table.

Although it doesn't contain groundwater, the unsaturated zone plays an important role in groundwater processes. It allows rain and surface water to infiltrate, percolate through its pores and move downwards, under the influence of gravity, until it eventually reaches the water table. Some of this infiltrating water will attach itself by molecular force to the walls of pores and openings. This water may return directly to the atmosphere by evaporation.

Plants also remove a considerable amount of water from the unsaturated zone via their roots, eventually releasing this water back into the atmosphere through small openings in their leaves and stems (stomata) in a process known as transpiration. Perennial, deep-rooted vegetation is capable of intercepting a much larger percentage of percolating water than annual, shallow-rooted crops and pastures (Figure 3). The combined effect of evaporation and transpiration is known as evapo-transpiration.



**Fig 3.** The reduction of rainfall infiltration by deep and shallow-rooted plants (Reference 3)

Many changes occur in this unsaturated zone during urban development. For example:

- extensive removal of vegetation can result in less transpiration and increased infiltration,
- installation of hard impervious surfaces such as roads and houses can decrease evaporation, and
- compaction by heavy machinery can decrease the void space between soil particles and affect the speed and direction of water movement in the unsaturated zone. Vertical water movement may be inhibited and a new “suspended” saturated zone may form.

All water reaching the water table is called recharge as it replenishes the groundwater stored in the saturated zone. Groundwater receives recharge not only from rainfall, but also from other sources such as rivers, lakes, river valleys affected by flooding, irrigation and leakage from stormwater, sewer and water supply systems.



### 3. The Importance of Groundwater

Fresh water is essential for the survival of humans and terrestrial animals and plants but its availability is limited. Figure 4 shows that about 97% of the world's water resources are salt water, most of this being stored in oceanic basins. Fresh water forms the remaining 3% of the earth's water, but most of this occurs as inaccessible ice stored in polar caps and glaciers (Figure 5).

Groundwater represents the second largest store of fresh water. Its total volume is approximately 30 times larger than the cumulative volume of water found in the world's rivers, streams, lakes, swamps and clouds. Groundwater is an important resource because it is comparatively safe to drink. If isolated from surface water, groundwater is free of viruses and other pathogens that affect human health. It is also generally free of contaminants generated by urban, industrial and agricultural activities. More than 1.5 billion people in the world rely on groundwater as their primary source of potable water.

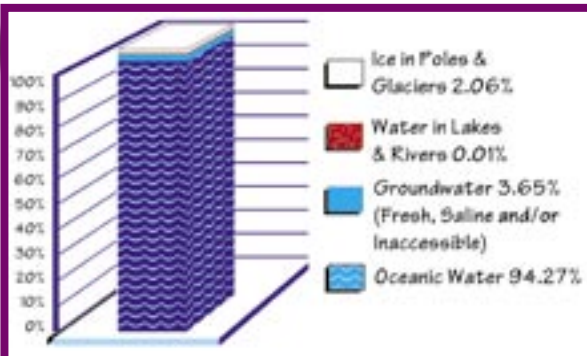


Fig 4. Distribution of the world's water

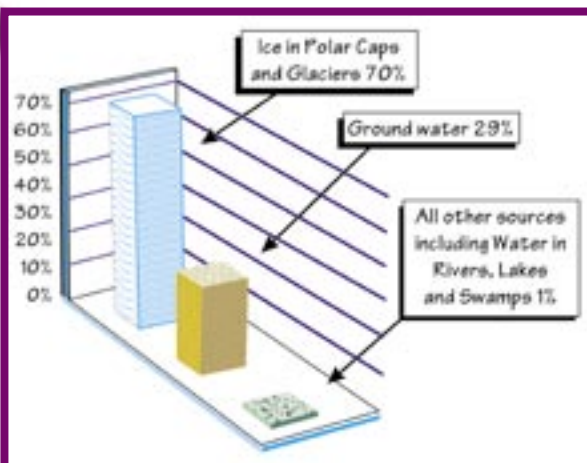


Fig 5. Distribution of the world's fresh water



## 4. The Hydrological Cycle

The hydrological cycle is a circulation system that lifts water vapour from both the land and sea through the process of evaporation, deposits it on land as precipitation, and returns it to the sea by way of rivers and groundwater (Figure 6). The cycle is powered by the energy of the sun, which melts ice and snow, transforms water into vapour and helps the wind transport clouds from the sea towards land. The cycle is also controlled by gravity, which accounts for much of the movement of water above and below the earth's surface.

earth remains constant. Accordingly, the rate at which water enters any of the cycle's stores eventually becomes equal to the rate at which water leaves that particular store.

With the exception of a few large basins, such as the Great Artesian Basin in Australia, groundwater is not often found in stores as large and continuous as the oceans or the polar ice caps. Groundwater tends to accumulate in independent and comparatively small stores, each with its own flow mechanisms, geological boundaries and points of water recharge and discharge. However, some stores are interconnected and many have independent links with the different components of the hydrological cycle.

Climatic variations and human activity affect stored volumes of groundwater. Therefore, in order to prevent or solve problems that arise in the use of groundwater, a full understanding of its dynamic nature is required. It is also necessary to understand the connections between groundwater stores and their relationships with the surrounding environment.



Fig 6. The hydrological cycle, a pictorial representation (Reference 6)

The hydrological cycle transfers water between different stores, where the water may remain locked up for time periods lasting from days to thousands of years.

Figure 7 shows that each store can hold millions of cubic kilometres of water. By comparison, the volume of water circulating between stores is rather small, with only thousands of cubic kilometres moving from store to store every year.

The concept of the hydrological cycle assumes that the movement of water maintains a water balance. As no new water is formed, the volume of water on

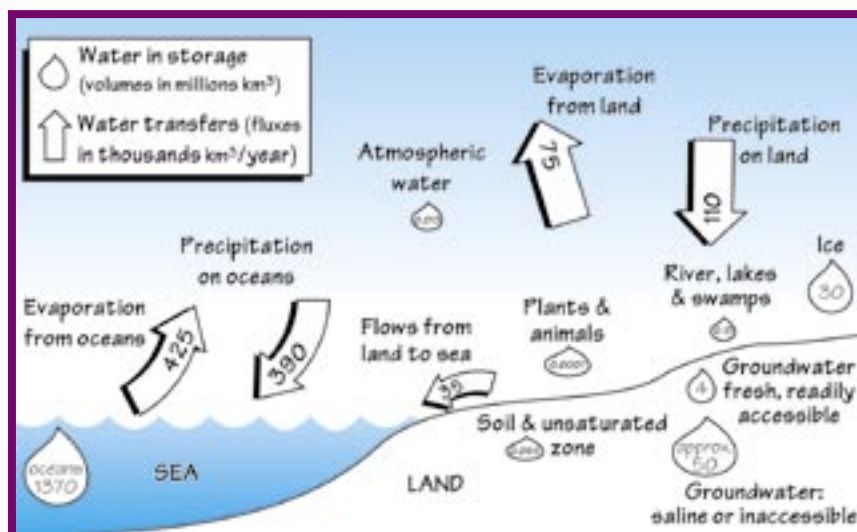


Fig 7. Water stores and water transfers from Reference 7



## 5. Water Table Changes

### 5.1 Changes Over Time

The dynamic nature of groundwater can be seen in the responsiveness of the water table to climatic events and human activities. During periods of low rainfall, for example, a water table will fall. On the other hand, during periods of abundant rainfall recharge, water tables will rise (Figure 8 and Figure 9).

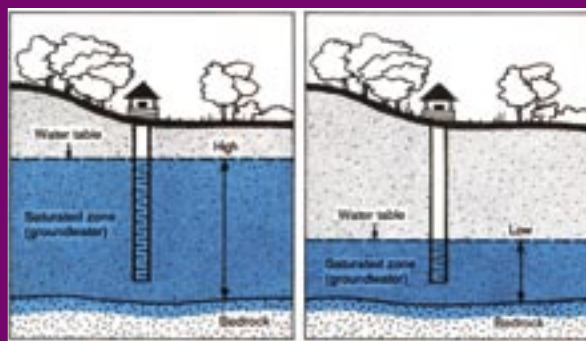


Fig 8. Water table changes with time (Reference 8)



Fig 9. A raised ground water level may be evident in road cuttings after periods of abundant rainfall

The height of a water table, measured over time, can be plotted on a graph (a hydrograph). This information may indicate trends such as a rising water table after consecutive wet periods, a response to major climatic cycles or long-term changes.

Human activities can also have major impacts on the height of a water table. Water tables are falling in many parts of the world because of over-extraction, which has resulted in land subsidence in some regions. The “sinking” of Mexico City and Venice are classic examples of this type of impact on an urban environment. In other areas, the removal of vegetation, over-irrigation of golf courses, parks, gardens and crops, as well as leakage from water collection, water supply and sewerage systems often increase groundwater recharge and lead to rises in the water table.

For example, consider a town with:

- a deep groundwater store that receives recharge from some distant hills and discharges into a river, and
- a separate shallower but partly interconnected groundwater store that is recharged by leakage from the town.

During summer, excessive garden watering may result in increased recharge to the upper groundwater system. Over time, this may result in a flow of water into the deeper groundwater system, which in turn may result in more groundwater flowing from the deeper groundwater store into the river. However, if the river level rises, perhaps due to a release of water from a dam for irrigation purposes, water may flow from the river into the deeper groundwater system. As this store fills, drainage from the upper groundwater system may be prevented. The upper groundwater system may then fill as the excess irrigation water is still entering the system but no discharge is occurring (Figure 10a, 10b).



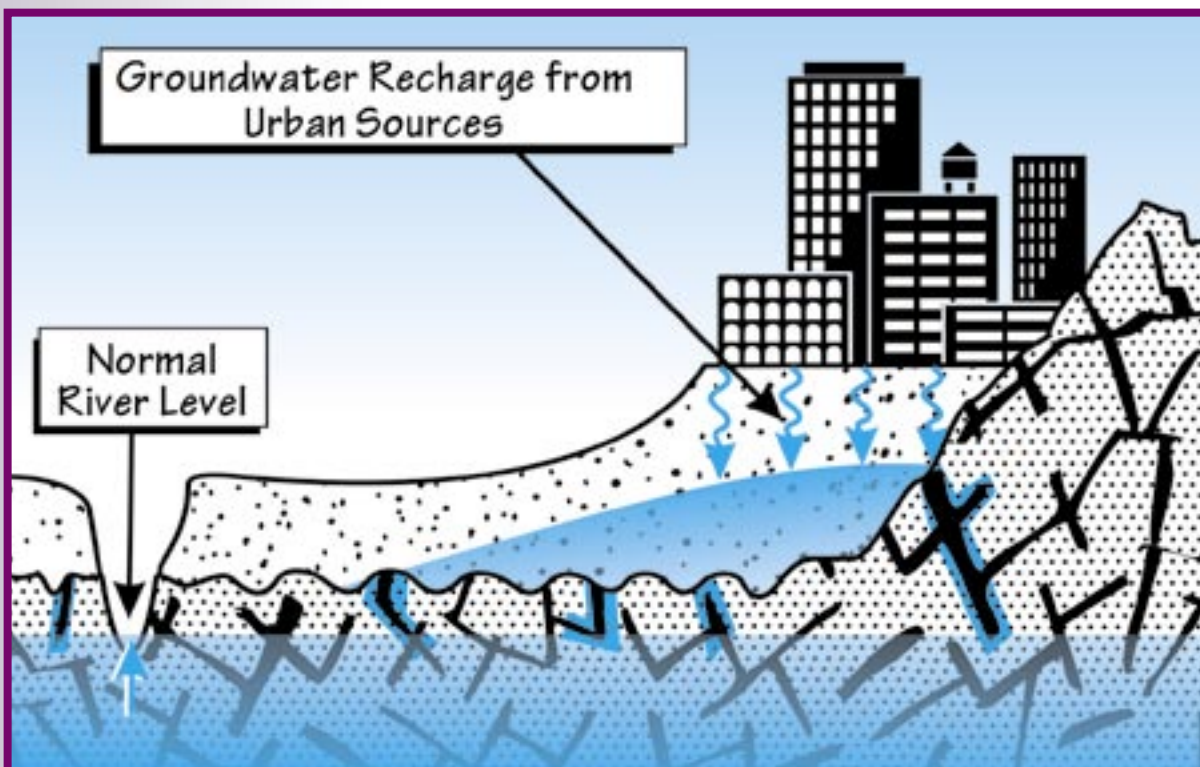


Fig 10a. Summer garden watering when river low

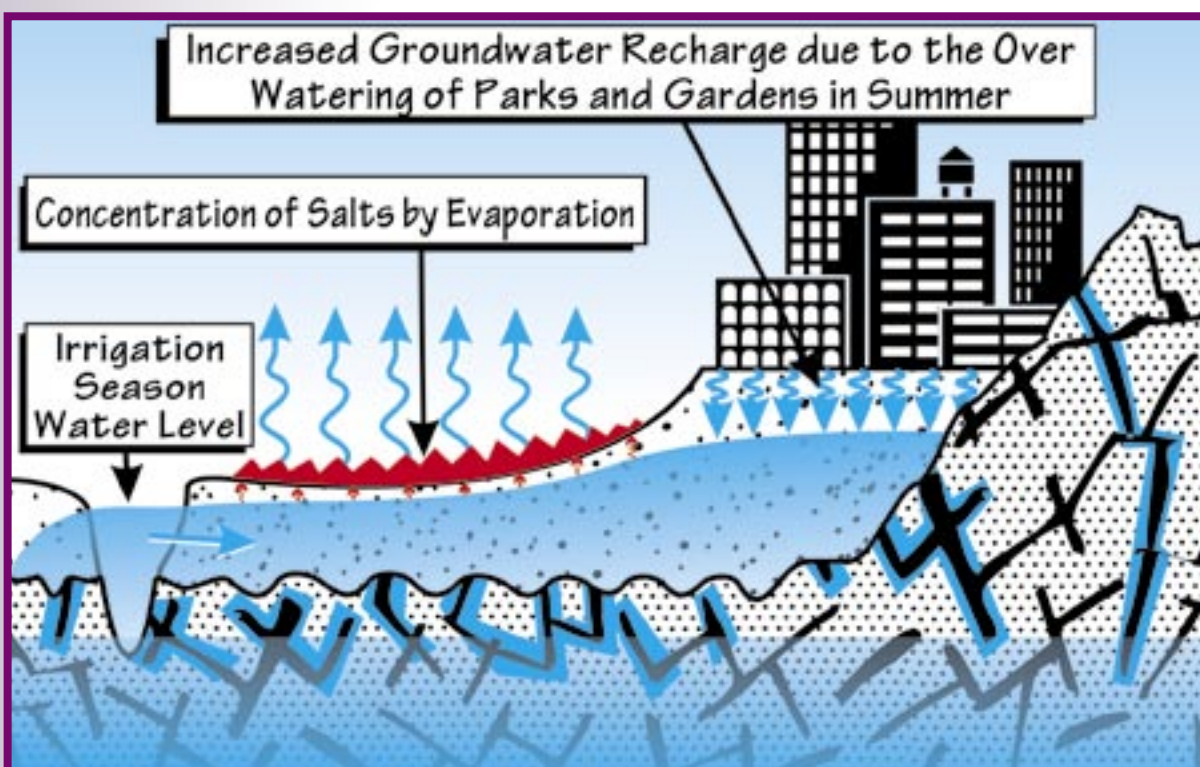


Fig 10b. Summer garden watering when river high

Eventually the upper groundwater system will discharge at the land surface. This may result in urban salinity impacts. To manage the impacts, it is important to understand the

three processes of recharge (river water, rain in the hills, garden watering) as well as the connection between the two groundwater systems.



## 5.2 Regional Shape of the Water Table

The height of a water table in relation to the ground surface changes not only over time, but also from place to place. If many bores are measured simultaneously over a large region it is possible to see that the regional water table forms an irregular surface that mimics the main rises and depressions of the surface landscape in a subdued manner (Figure 11).

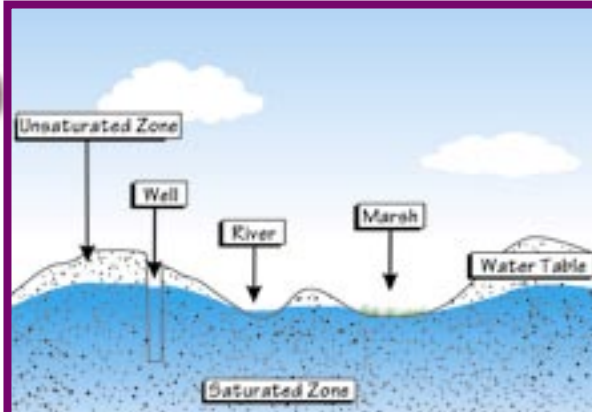


Fig 11. The water table and land surface. (Adapted from Reference 7)

## 5.3 Water Balance and Water Table Rises

The water table may intersect the surface of the land and discharge groundwater into lakes, springs, rivers and marshes (Figure 12) when the water table rises.

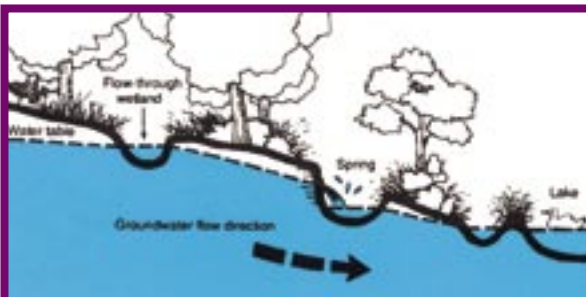


Fig 12. Groundwater fed surface water (Reference 8)

When the water table falls the same hydrological features may lose water to the groundwater system. (Figure 13). The water table will rise or fall in response to an increase or decrease in recharge.



Fig 13. Groundwater. Gaining streams and losing streams (Reference 8)

If recharge increases, the water table will rise until the volume of recharge is matched by an equivalent increment in discharge – thereby satisfying the requirements of the water balance principle described in Section 4. Water tables respond to increased groundwater recharge in the same way water levels in a pierced bucket respond to the flow of a running tap (Figure 14).

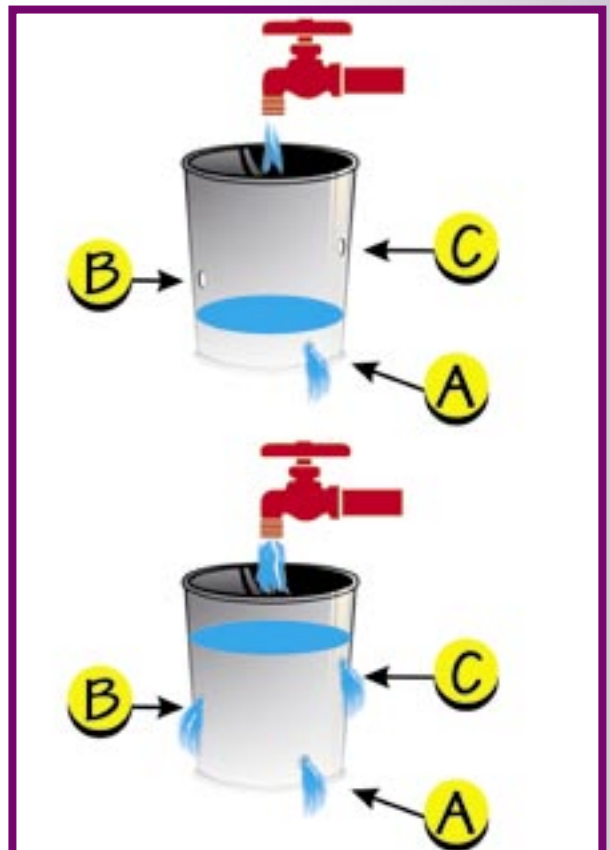
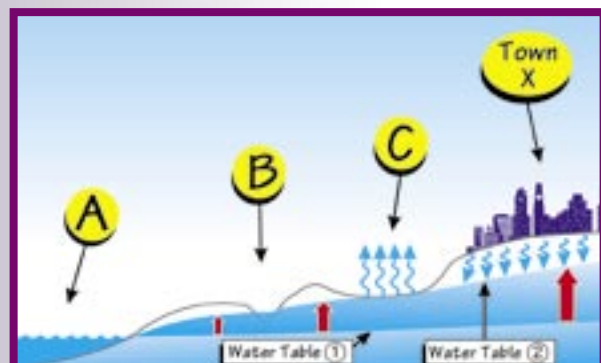


Fig 14. Inflows and outflows after the flow into a pierced bucket is increased

If the flow of the tap is increased, the water level within the bucket will rise and new perforations will begin discharging water. The level will stabilise when the flow of water leaving the bucket equals the flow of water entering the bucket.

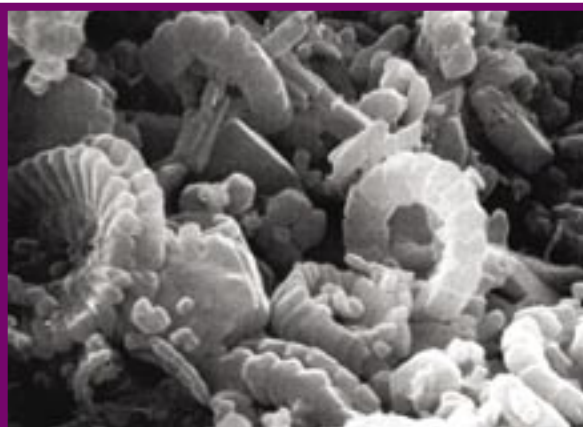
Figure 15 illustrates how this may occur within a landscape. When town X was first established, the water table was located at position ① and groundwater was discharged into a lake located at A. Many years later, recharge water from the town's over-irrigated golf courses, parks and gardens, leaking water supply pipes and sewerage systems reached the water table. Effectively, town X became a new source of groundwater recharge, and the water table rose in response until it eventually reached position ②. Before reaching ②, the water table first intercepted the path of a river at B, and groundwater began to flow into the river. The water table then reached C, a depression where groundwater began to evaporate directly into the atmosphere, leaving precipitated salts on the land surface and forming an area of dryland salinity. The water table ceases rising when the total volume of increased discharge at A, B and C becomes equal to the total recharge volume added by Town X.



**Fig 15.** Same situation as Fig.14. The water table rises until the groundwater discharge matches the increased groundwater recharge produced by town X

## 6. Porosity

Soils, sediments (gravel, sand, silt and clay) and rocks, even when buried kilometres below the surface of the Earth, contain openings. Large openings or voids can be the size of caverns and have lengths of hundreds and even thousands of metres. However, small openings are more common. Pores between particles of clay or between shells of microfossils in rock (Figure 16) can be so minute that they are visible only through an electron microscope.



**Fig 16.** Electron photomicrograph of a low permeability rock formed by shells of micro-organisms. Although the rock's porosity is high - 46%, its pores are very small

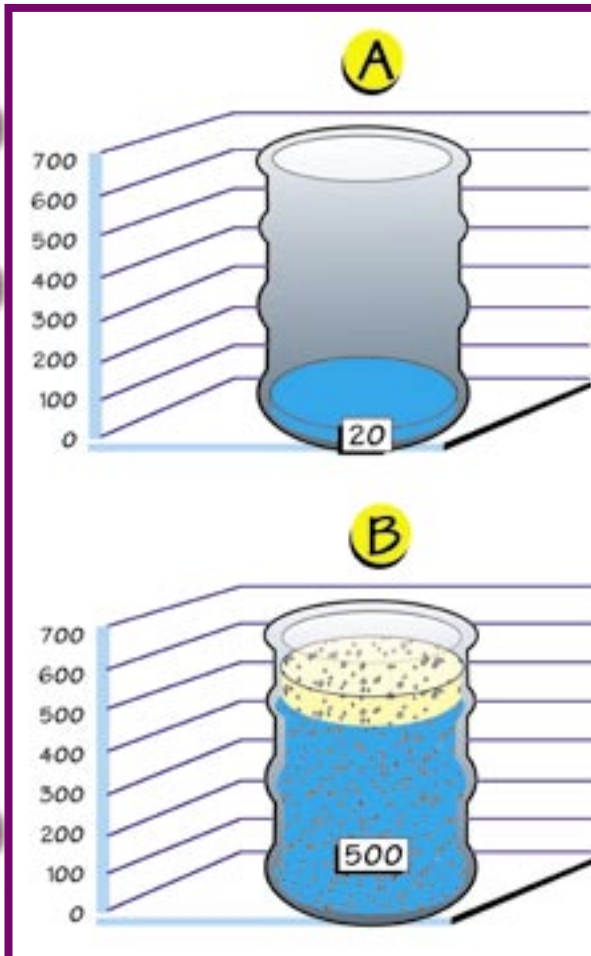
The porosity of a material is the ratio or percentage of its pore spaces to its total volume. For example, if the porosity of a sandstone layer is 20%, this means that 20% of the layer's total volume is made up of pore spaces. Table 1 gives a rough indication of the porosity ( $\eta$ ) of some common materials.

**Table 1:** Porosities of Common Earth Materials (Adapted from Reference 11)

Material	$\eta$ (%)	Material	$\eta$ (%)
Clay	45-55	Sandstone	10-20
Silt	35-50	Limestone	1-20
Sand	25-40	Shale	0-10
Gravel	25-40	Vesicular Basalt	10-50
Fractured Rock	0-10	Solid Crystalline Rock	<1

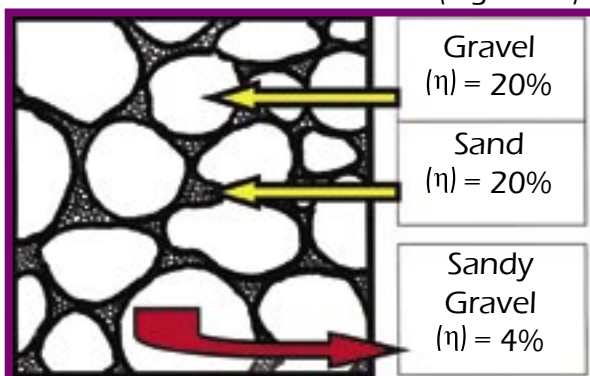


Small volumes of recharge can significantly raise the water table in materials of low porosity. For example, 20mm of rainfall will result in a 500mm rise in water level in a material with a 4% porosity ie.  $100/4 \times 20\text{mm}$  (Figure 17).



**Fig 17.** Effect of a 20mm rainfall on the water levels of two open drums. At the time of the rainfall, drum A was empty and drum B was full of sandy gravel with an  $\eta$  of 4%. After the rainfall the water level in A rose 20mm and in B 500mm (ie.  $100/4 \times 20\text{mm}$ )

Mixed sediments are common in the natural environment and generally have a low porosity. For example, when sand with a porosity of 20% is well mixed with gravel with a porosity of 20%, the voids between the gravel may be completely filled with fine sand. The porosity of the resulting mixture is then closer to 4% ie 20% of 20%. (Figure 18).



**Fig 18.** Depending on the arrangement of grains and pebbles, a mixture of two porous earth materials may not be porous

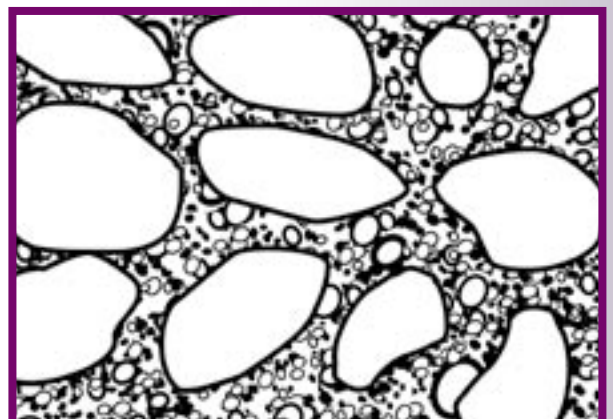
Small recharge reductions can have major impacts on the water table, particularly in areas underlain by low porosity materials. For example, in some urban areas, planting a tree, fixing leaky pipes, improving irrigation practices, and replacing sewage and stormwater structures that rely on infiltration can have a significant impact on water table heights, especially in low porosity materials. A recharge reduction of 35mm in a material with a porosity of 1% will result in a theoretical water table drop of 3.5m ( $100/1 \times 35\text{mm}$ ).

## 7. Porosity in Sediments and Different Rock Types

The porosity of an earth material is called primary when it is incorporated into the material at the time it was formed, or secondary when it developed after the material was formed.

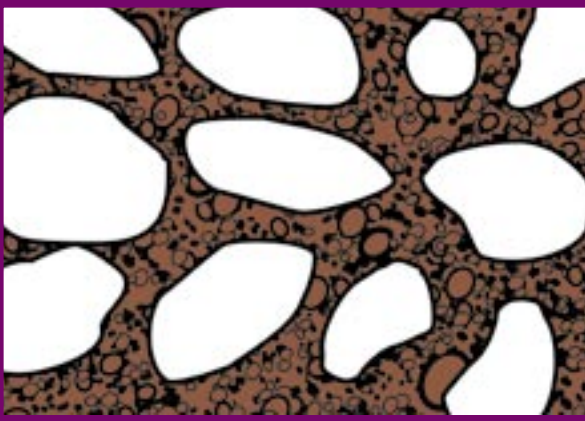
### 7.1 Primary Porosity

Sediments often include a large percentage of openings forming between boulders, pebbles, sand grains and particles of silt or clay. Sediments usually have a relatively large primary porosity. After sediments are deposited, subsurface water circulating between voids may precipitate cementing materials, such as carbonates or silicates, that reduce the size of the voids and thus their primary porosity (Figure 19a,19b).



**Fig 19a.** Poorly sorted sediment of low porosity made out of a mixture of gravel (large particles), sand (small particles) and silt (here invisible). (Adapted from Reference 12)





**Fig 19b.** Same material as in 19a but with its primary porosity partly or totally lost to cementation, or to mineralisation. The unconsolidated sediment in Fig 19a has become a sedimentary rock

These cementation processes, and the compaction of sediments when they are buried beneath additional layers of sediments, give origin to **sedimentary rocks** such as sandstone, siltstone or shale, where the primary porosity of the original sediments can be significantly reduced and even disappear completely.

**Igneous rocks** are formed by the cooling and solidification of magma (molten rock materials occurring deep below the surface of the Earth). When magma penetrates rocks forming part of the Earth's crust and cools down slowly without reaching the Earth's surface, it forms intrusive igneous rocks such as granite. These rocks are made of interlocked mineral crystals that occupy all available spaces and therefore have very low or no primary porosity.

**Extrusive igneous rocks** include lavas and deposits of ash and other materials ejected by volcanoes. These rocks are formed when the magma reaches the surface of the Earth. Their rapid cooling may develop contraction cracks (Figure 20) that are features of primary porosity. Empty vesicles once occupied by gases may also enhance their primary porosity.

**Metamorphic rocks** are formed when rocks buried deep below the surface of the Earth are transformed by pressure and heat release. The alteration and compression of metamorphic rocks can be so intensive that most of their original features, including their porosity, disappear. A few metamorphic rocks, however, are formed by contact with hot intrusive magma near the surface of the Earth. As they have not been subjected to high pressures, these rocks occasionally retain part of their primary porosity.

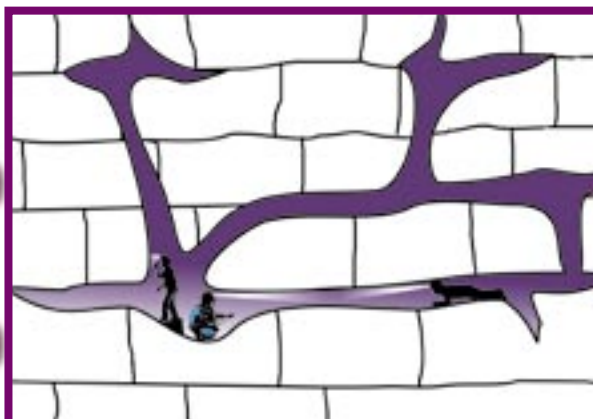


**Fig 20.** Vertical cooling fractures forming hexagonal columns in a basalt (Reference 14)

## 7.2 Secondary Porosity

Secondary porosity develops in all types of rocks when they become uplifted, faulted, bent, fractured, crushed and distended by geological processes. Faults, fractures and joints can develop through the movement of the Earth's crust or the release of tension associated with the removal of heavy rock materials by erosion. Once subjected to the influence of the atmosphere, rocks exposed to weathering processes may weaken and remove minerals, creating additional voids which further increase the size of fractures and joints. (Figure 21). The development of secondary porosity may significantly increase the primary porosity of sedimentary, extrusive igneous and some metamorphic rocks and will often interconnect voids that were previously disconnected.





**Fig 21.** Cavities in limestone are an example of secondary porosity. They were developed by dissolution among fractures that cut through the rock after it was formed

## 8. Permeability

In Figure 1, a hole was excavated deep enough to penetrate the saturated zone and groundwater flowed into the hole until the level within the excavation was equal to the level of the water table. This flow could have taken minutes, hours or even days to fill the excavation. How quickly water fills the excavation depends on a property of the material known as its permeability. Materials that allow water to flow through them swiftly are said to be permeable. Materials that do not allow water to flow through them are said to be impermeable. In technical terms, the permeability of a material is the volume of water that passes through a unit area of the material in a unit of time. Measurements of permeability are made under constant water pressure conditions and expressed as the volume of water passing every second through a unit area ( $\text{m}^2$ ) of the material or  $(\text{m}^3/\text{second})/\text{m}^2$ . As  $(\text{m}^3/\text{second})/\text{m}^2$  is equivalent to  $\text{m}/\text{s}$ , permeability is measured in velocity units. In other words, the permeability of a material is the speed of the water that travels through it. Consequently, a material of high permeability is a material that allows water to travel through it at a relatively high speed.

To be permeable, a material has to meet three conditions:

1. it has to be porous,
2. its openings must be large enough to let water pass through them, and
3. its openings must be well interconnected.

### 8.1 Non-Porous Permeable Materials

Materials such as the cast iron of the bathtub in Figure 22 do not meet Condition 1 and can be considered impermeable. However, if the cast iron receives an impact, it can acquire secondary porosity in the form of cracks. If the flow through the cracks is large, the cast iron is, in fact, very permeable. In nature, this situation applies to many igneous and metamorphic rocks that are essentially impermeable but are none the less capable of letting pass volumes of water through fractures caused by geological processes.



**Fig 22.** Problems with secondary porosity in an essentially impermeable cast iron bath tub

### 8.2 Porous Impermeable Materials

Although clay materials have a high porosity, they are usually highly impermeable. This is because the pores between clay particles are very small and do not meet Condition 2. Molecular attraction binds clay and water molecules together, preventing any additional water molecules from passing through the pores. In some circumstances, however, clays can become permeable. For example, in effluent and other retention ponds lined with clay, ion exchanges that occur between solutes and the particles of clay may cause flocculation, a process by which dispersed clay particles group. A network of large interconnected pores may develop between the flocculi and the clay may become as permeable as clean sand. Alternatively, as water molecules evaporate and the clay dries out, its mass may shrink and form desiccation cracks (Figure 23). Water can flow through these cracks as easily as through the walls of the cracked iron tub in Figure 22.

Soils with a large volume of clay may become "sodic" if they receive water that contains a large proportion of sodium ions.





**Fig 23.** Desiccation cracks in clay (Reference 24)

The sodium ions cause the clay particles to de-flocculate and disperse and fill any cracks. The soil becomes impermeable as well as incapable of supporting vegetation in a process that facilitates evaporation and erosion.

### 8.3 Poorly Connected Pores

If a material is very porous but the “necks” interconnecting its pores are too small to let water pass through, as in Condition 3 above, it may also be considered impermeable. An example is chalk, or limestone formed by the skeletons of micro-organisms (Figure 16), which has a high porosity of (46%) and can store large volumes of water. The interconnections between pores, however, are less than 1 micron wide and do not let water molecules easily pass through, giving the rock low “bulk” (ie average) permeability. Nevertheless, geological processes may develop secondary porosity features such as interconnected cracks, fractures and fissures, often enlarged by weathering and the carbonate dissolution process. Therefore chalk can become a very important water-producing formation.

Pumice is an example of an impermeable material containing large pores that give it a high porosity of up to 85% (Figure 24). Pumice is essentially solidified volcanic foam and has almost perfectly isolated vesicles that were formerly occupied by volcanic gases. The lack of connection between pores makes the rock impermeable. Since its high porosity gives pumice a low density, pumice can float and travel over the seas without sinking. It is often found on Australian beaches, far away from the remote volcanic centres where it originated.

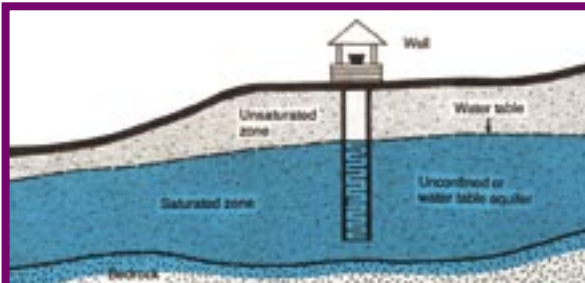


**Fig 24.** Pumice: a very porous material, but also very impermeable due to the lack of interconnections between its voids

## 9. Aquifers

Aquifers are earth materials that are both porous and permeable. Their porosity allows them to store groundwater, while their permeability allows the groundwater to ‘flow’ through the aquifer. This characteristic also gives them the capacity to release usable quantities of groundwater into bores, wells and springs.

The upper boundary of **unconfined aquifers** is the water table, which is at atmospheric pressure and mimics the undulating land surface (Figure 25).



**Fig 25.** Unconfined aquifer, often called a “water table aquifer”

Some aquifers are not bound by the water table. Instead, they are found compressed between impermeable materials. These are called **confined aquifers**, or artesian aquifers. A bore that penetrates a confined aquifer is called an artesian bore. The water level within an artesian bore will rise above the upper limit of the material forming the aquifer because the pressure within the confined aquifer is higher than atmospheric pressure. The height at which water stands in a series of bores, or piezometers, located in a confined aquifer is termed the area’s potentiometric surface (Figure 26).



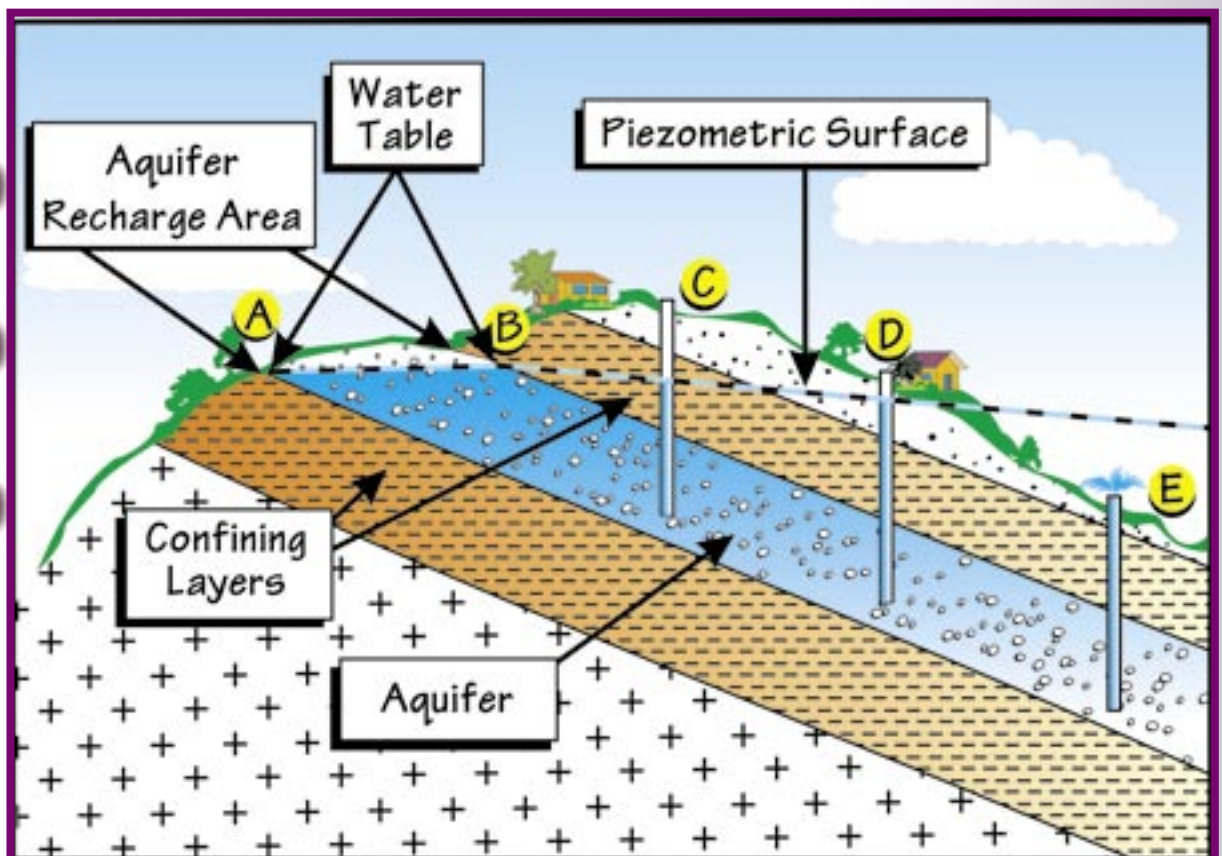


Fig 26. Confined aquifer. (Adapted from Reference 8)

Impermeable layers found in the unsaturated zone may prevent subsurface water from percolating down towards the water table. The percolating water may accumulate above the impermeable layer, fill pore spaces in this area and develop a saturated zone containing **perched groundwater**. Perched groundwater commonly occurs at a variety of depths between the soil surface and the regional water table, and frequently supplies seasonal springs (Figure 27).

A saturated zone of perched groundwater can vary in thickness from a few centimetres to many metres. Depending on the continuity of the underlying impermeable layer, it may extend laterally over a short or long distance.

Perched groundwater is common in many urban areas due to land management practices that allow water to leak and the formation of impermeable barriers during the construction of urban landscapes. Perched groundwater may be intersected during

installation of underground services and by earth removal for site levelling. In this case, evaporation may result in the concentration of salt, so that perched groundwater becomes corrosive to infrastructure and damaging to vegetation.

Groundwater specialists generally distinguish between two types of aquifer: porous media aquifers, which include most aquifers with primary porosity, and fractured rock aquifers, which include most aquifers with secondary porosity.

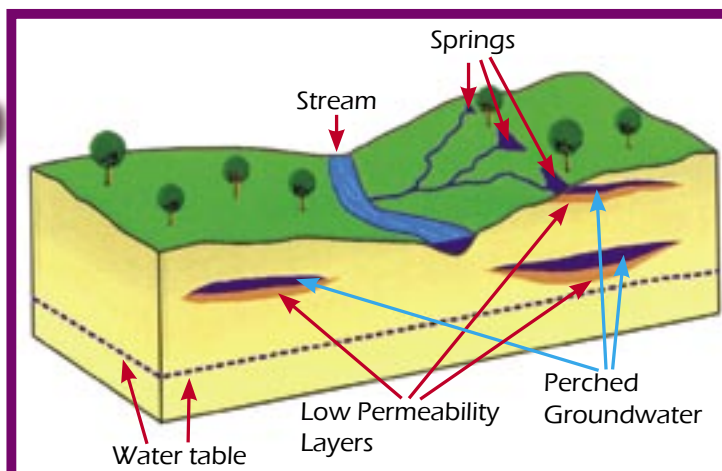
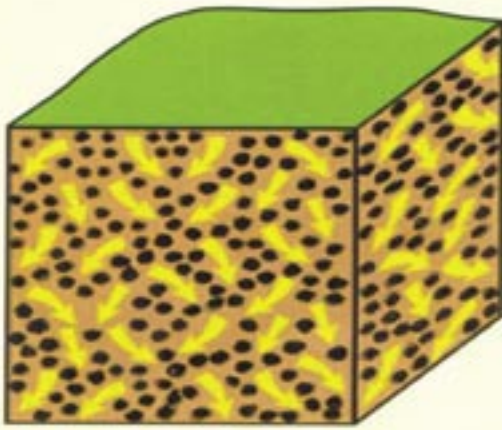
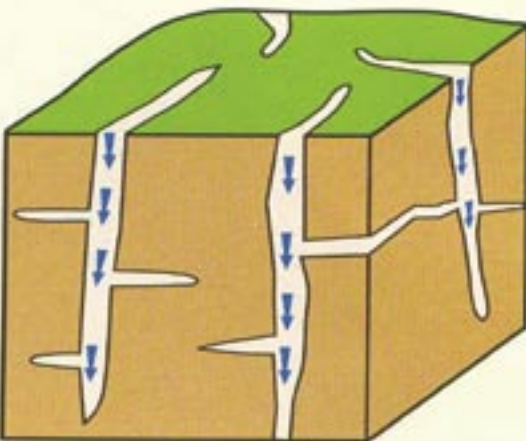


Fig 27. Perched groundwater. Adapted from (Reference 16)



**Fig 28.** Water circulating through granular materials may follow intricate and complicated paths (Modified from Reference 13)

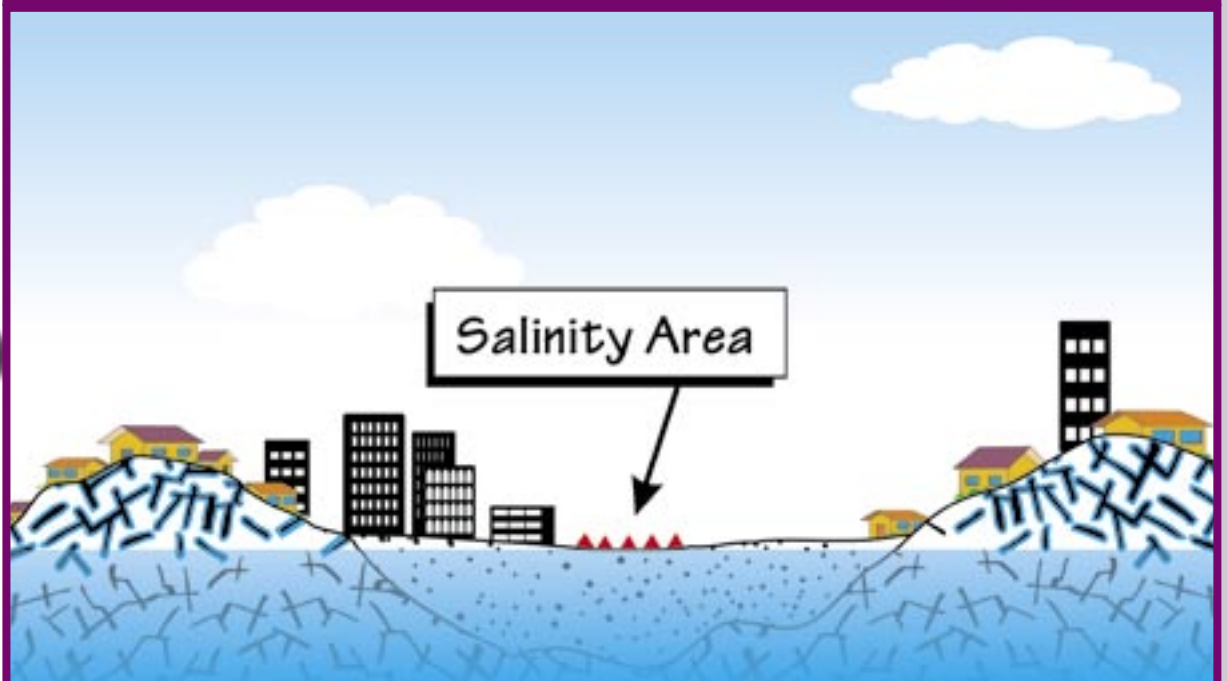
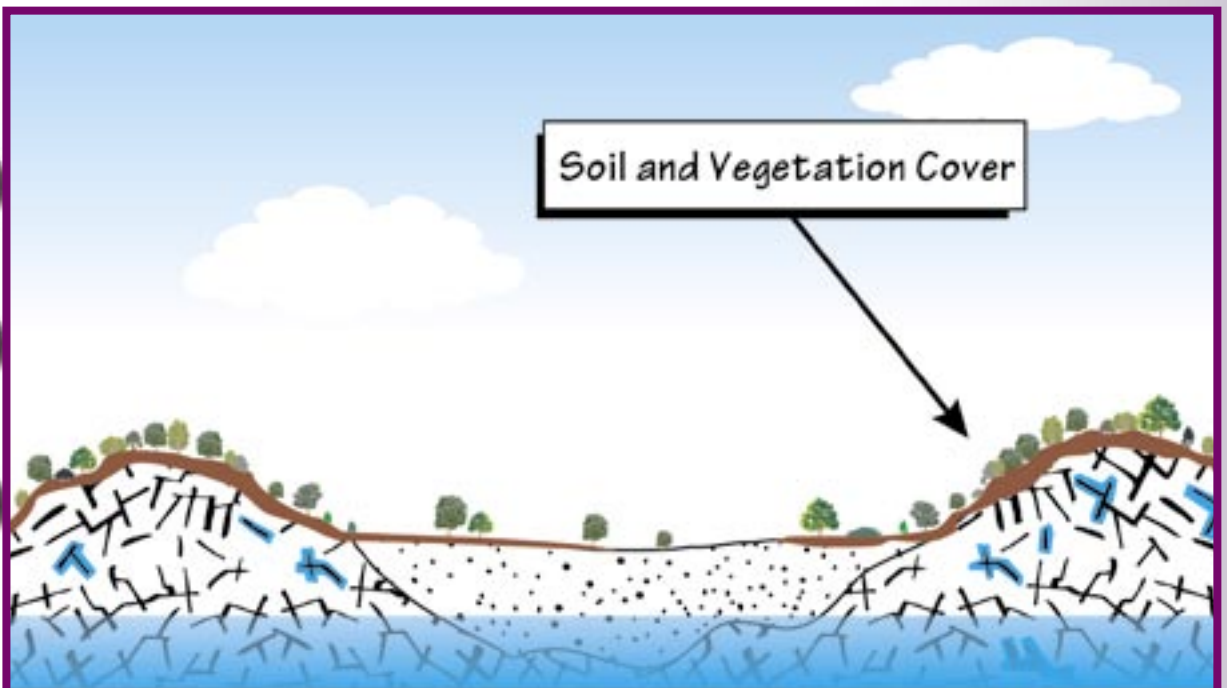
Figure 28 portrays the movement of water through the interconnecting voids of a porous media, which can be tortuous and very slow, particularly if the pores are small. Fractured rocks, on the other hand, may not be capable of storing large volumes of water as these openings can form less than 1% of their total volume. However, they can often transmit water quickly along their straightforward, open fractures (Figure 29).



**Fig 29.** Water moving through the secondary porosity provided by fractures in a massive igneous, metamorphic or sedimentary rock may quickly follow straight line paths (Modified from Reference 13)

Fractured rock aquifers that occupy elevated areas of the NSW landscape can cause problems if deforestation and the associated processes of erosion remove their soil cover. Once stripped of their natural soil cover, fractured rocks become capable of capturing rainfall recharge and can easily transmit it to other earth materials such as the sediments of a valley. As explained by Figure 30, this process may raise the water table and be the cause of salinity problems.





**Fig 30.** Typical situation of many salinity sites of NSW: the removal of vegetation enhanced the erosion of the soil that covered hills formed by fractured rock. The uncovered fractures become capable of accepting large volumes of rainfall recharge and transmit it to the lower parts of the landscape, where the water table rises. As the water table reaches the surface of the land, groundwater evaporates leaving dissolved salts behind and concentrating them. If the process is continuous, it can cause salinity problems

## 10. Salt Accumulation, How does it Happen?

Imagine a boiling kettle where a tap automatically replaces the water that evaporates (Figure 31). With time, even good quality drinking water in the kettle will become increasingly saline and salts will precipitate. The same principle applies to the accumulation of salts in the landscape, groundwater and oceans.

In urban areas, disturbances of the hydrological cycle caused by land-use change can result in groundwater rises followed by increased rates of evaporation and salt concentration. However, the salinity issues of today also reflect past evaporative processes (Figure 32).

Climatic events that took place hundreds or even thousands of years ago resulted in water tables close to the surface and in evaporative situations. Today, with a drier climate, evidence of this process is seen as bands of saline and sodic soil within the soil profile. Hotter and drier climates have also resulted in the evaporation of inland seas that once occupied much of Australia.

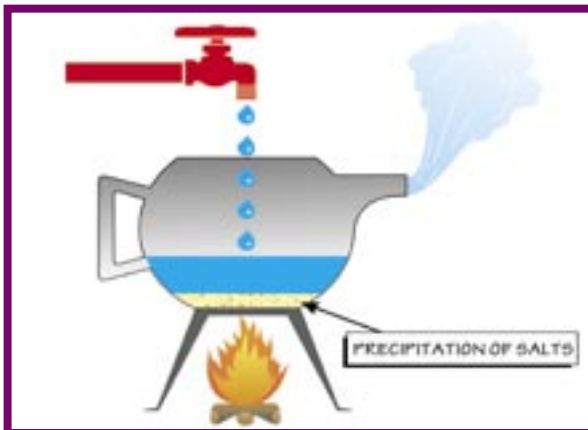


Fig 31. Evaporative salt concentration

Areas experiencing salinity problems are on occasion found near the shores of these ancient seas, or in areas where sea salts were deposited after being transported by wind over thousands of years.

Relatively recent geological events have also uplifted and exposed thick sequences of rock formed under the ocean. The seawater trapped in some of these rocks has not yet had time to be flushed out. In the urban environment, the reuse of effluent, importation of salty soils and building materials, as well as the change of natural flow paths, can make the distribution of salts in the landscape very complex.

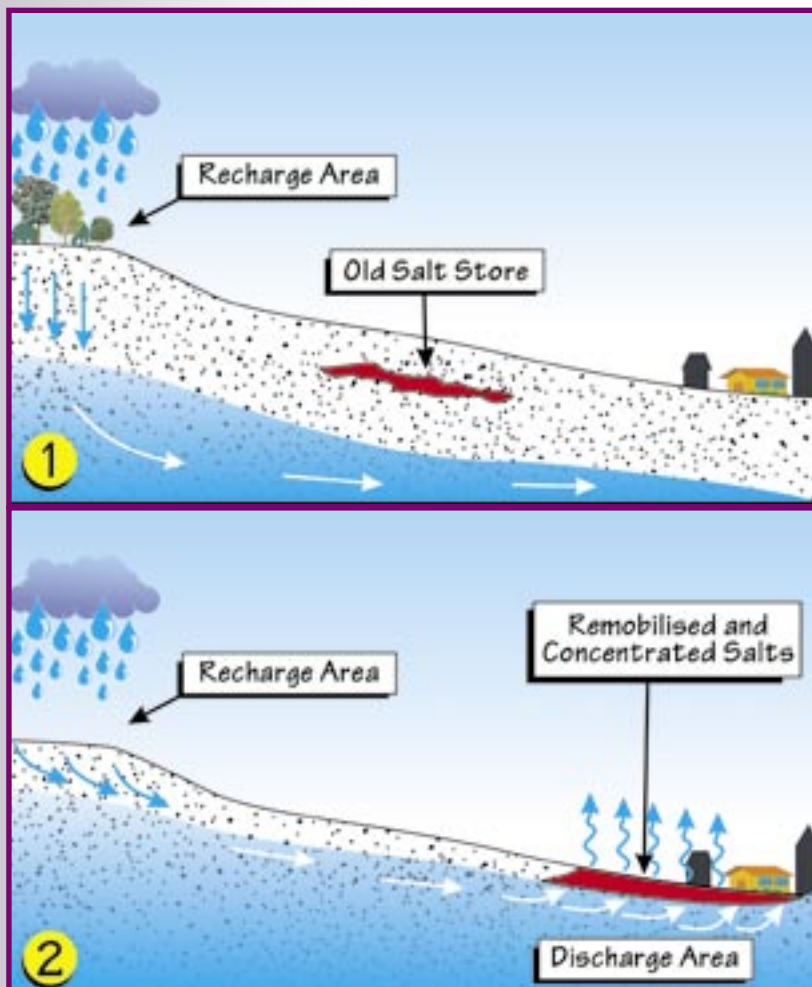


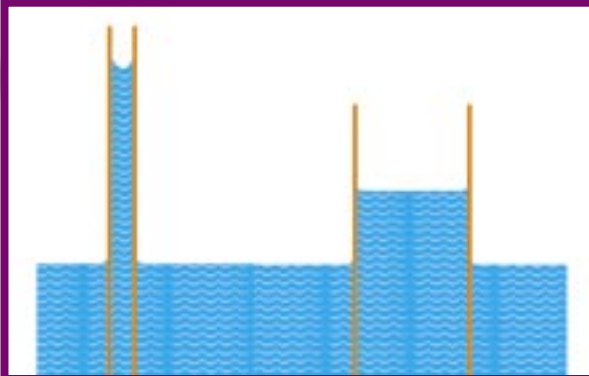
Fig 32. Salts deposited near the surface of the land during the past become re-mobilised and transported by groundwater that has risen



## 11. How does the Groundwater Reach the Earth's Surface?

### 11.1 Capillary Rise

If a small diameter tube is dipped in water, the water within the tube will rise by an amount inversely proportional to the tube's diameter (Figure 33).



**Fig 33.** Water within a fine diameter capillary tube will rise much more than in a larger diameter tube (Adapted from Reference 7)

In a material such as clay, interconnecting pores behave as though they are bundles of small diameter tubes sticking out of the water table, thus forming the capillary zone

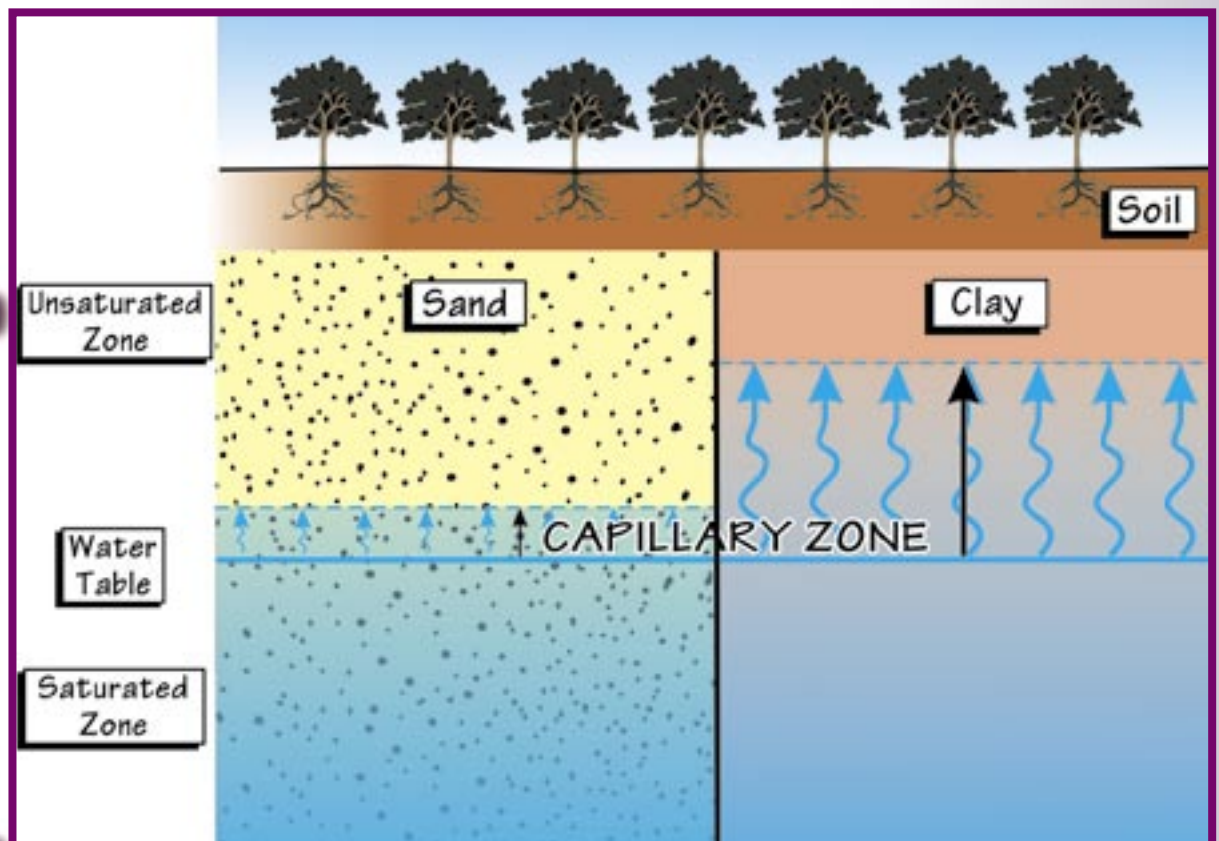
(Figure 34). As the pressure of capillary water is less than atmospheric pressure, it does not flow into excavations and therefore is not groundwater.

In coarse material like sand and gravel, the capillary zone will measure only a few millimetres because the pores are large. However, in fine materials with very small pores, such as silt, chalk and clay, the capillary zone may rise many metres.

Figure 35 shows a building in Venice made of porous bricks with a capillary rise of several metres. Venice has sunk 20cm into the sea, and this has exposed the more porous bricks above the building's foundations to sea water from the adjoining canal. As these bricks contain very fine interconnecting pores, water and salt are able to travel several metres up through the brickwork.



**Fig 35.** Capillary rise of sea water in an old building in Venice (Reference 22)



**Fig 34.** Water in fine materials will rise by capillarity much more than coarser materials (Reference 12)



As capillary action strongly enhances evaporation, its role in land salinisation processes is very important. The capillary fringe can move water continuously from the water table towards the soil surface. When water evaporates from the soil surface, it leaves behind the dissolved salts it carries. Upward movement of the water table or rainfall infiltration may dissolve some of these salt deposits into the groundwater system again, thus increasing the salinity of the groundwater over time. When the salinity of groundwater increases, evaporation may concentrate larger volumes of salts more quickly.

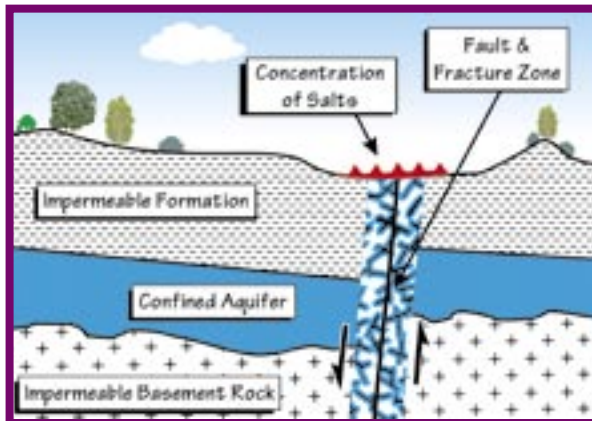
Water does not have to be drawn from a salty source for a considerable accumulation of salt to occur. The concentration of salt can result even when the water source is relatively fresh. Figure 36 shows a capillary fringe formed on the banks of the Macquarie River upstream from Dubbo, where the river salinity is less than 300 milligrams per litre. The accumulation of salts must have happened quite quickly as the river levels are constantly changing in response to water releases from Burrendong Dam and to water extraction for irrigation.



**Fig 36.** Capillary rise in the Macquarie River, upstream of Dubbo (Reference 12)

## 11.2 Faults

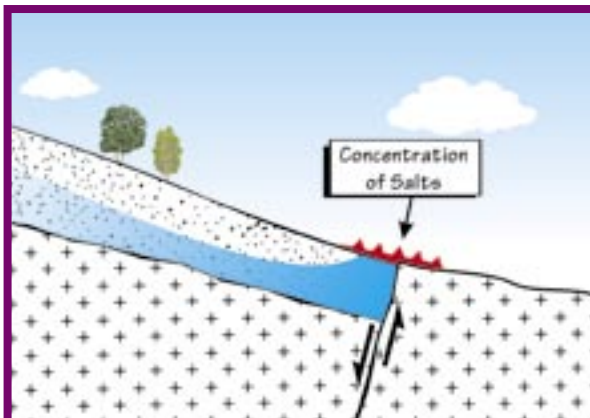
A fault is a fracture or fracture zone along which there has been displacement of the blocks relative to one another. Zones of fractured rock associated with faults can be quite permeable. When faults cut through artesian aquifers, groundwater may rise through the permeable zones of the faults making it easier to reach the surface of the land (Figure 37). Water that reaches the land surface through a fault may concentrate salts if climatic and topographic conditions favour evaporation and salt accumulation.



**Fig 37.** A fault and associated “crush” zone may be permeable enough to allow deep groundwater in a confined aquifer to reach the surface of the land

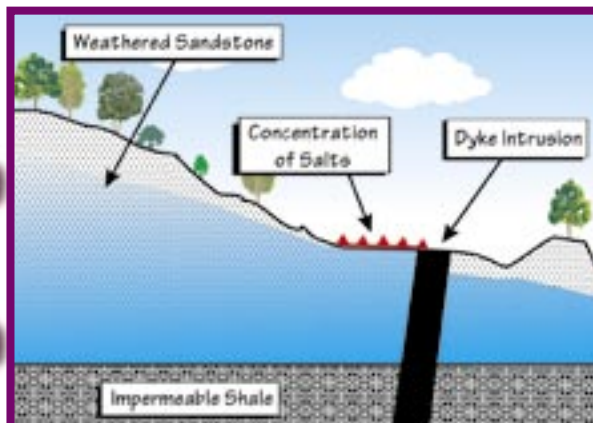
## 11.3 Restrictions to Groundwater Flow

Restrictions to groundwater flow can result in the discharge of groundwater at the earth’s surface. For example, faults (Figure 38), intrusions such as dykes (Figure 39), and impermeable basement rock highs (Figure 40), can form underground “dams” which hold back groundwater flow. Over time, the accumulation of groundwater behind these barriers may result in the water table rising to the surface. If the water table reaches the soil surface, it may form a lake, a swamp or a spring that may feed a running stream. In semi-arid climates where evaporation is high and rainfall is not abundant enough to flush accumulating salts, areas overlying these natural “dams” become saline.



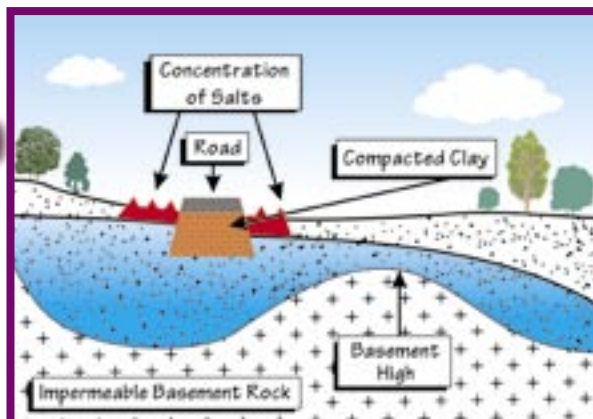
**Fig 38.** Fault lifting impermeable basement rocks and forming a major obstruction to groundwater flow





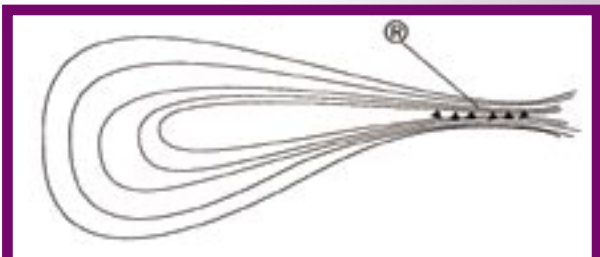
**Fig 39.** An intrusive body of rock, such as a dike, may form a natural barrier to groundwater flow and act as a dam, lifting the water table until it reaches the surface of the land

Figure 40, shows how a geological groundwater flow restriction is compounded by the sub-grade of a road. Made of compacted clay, the sub-grade of the road presents an additional barrier to the flow of groundwater. In this example, once the water table rises, both structures (one synthetic, the other natural) will combine to enhance the concentration of salts.

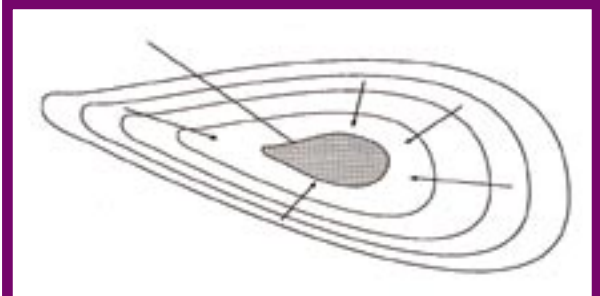


**Fig 40.** Man-made and natural features presenting barriers to groundwater flow and causing salinity problems in the case of an already high water table

Restrictions to groundwater flow may also result from the shape of landforms. A hydrological basin, for example, may have a very small outlet or no outlet at all. In the first case, water and salt will concentrate near the outlet (Figure 41). If there is no outlet at all, water and salts will concentrate near the lowest point of the basin (Figure 42).



**Fig 41.** Basin with a very small outlet, where salts will concentrate near the outlet if the water table rises (References 18 and 19)



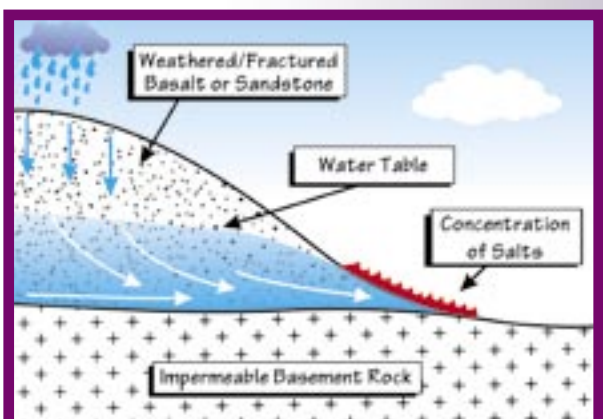
**Fig 42.** Closed basin with no outlet, where salts may concentrate near the basin's lowest point (References 18 and 19)

### 11.4 Contrasts of Permeability

Groundwater may also reach the surface as a result of a change in permeability. When groundwater is accumulating and moving from high permeability materials to lower permeability materials, a build up of groundwater will occur at the boundary.

Common examples include:

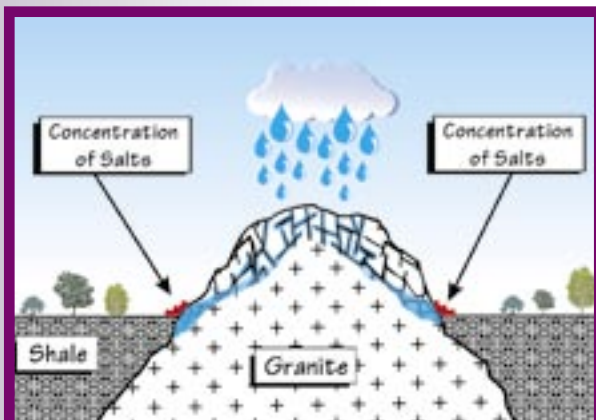
1. horizontal layers. This type of salinity problem often occurs where permeable layers such as fractured basalt or fractured sandstone layers overlay less permeable rock (Figure 43),



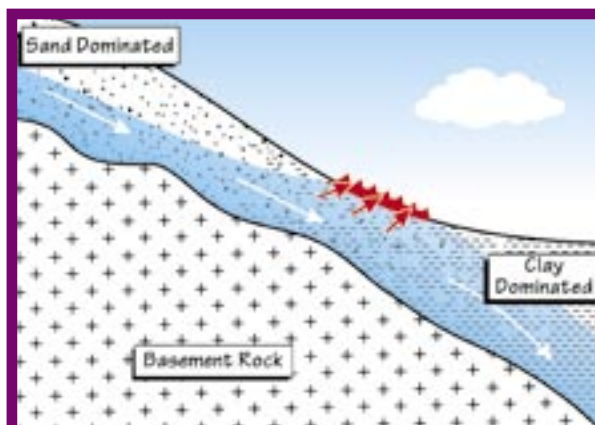
**Fig 43.** Groundwater recharge captured by a relatively permeable fractured rock aquifer meets an impermeable basement rock barrier and has to return to the surface forming an outbreak of salts



2. mixed rock types. This type of salinity often occurs where fractured intrusive rocks such as granite form hills that are surrounded by materials with very low permeability, such as shale. Recharge collected by the weathered fractured layer of granite cannot escape into the surrounding formation or into the non-weathered area of granite and evaporates at the base of the hills (Figure 44),



**Fig 44.** Fractured granite hill collecting rainfall recharge that has no outlet into other formations as the granite is surrounded by shale



**Fig 45.** Restrictions to groundwater flow caused by changes of permeability within a layer of soil or rock (References 18 and 19)

3. duplex or texture contrast soils. Some soils have a distinct texture change between the upper and lower soil horizon so that water easily infiltrates the upper layers but moves slowly in lower layers. A perched water table may form on flat sites, while on sloped areas lateral flow along the boundary of the two permeabilities will result in a perched water table or groundwater spring further down the slope,
4. increased clay content. Soil transport processes on slopes usually result in a gradation of clay content within a particular soil type (Figure 45), so that a soil becomes less permeable towards the base of the slope, and
5. human interference. In the urban environment, changes in permeability are a common result of soil compaction, imported soil, and the erection of structures such as retaining walls and underground services.



## 12. The Development of Urban Salinity

Urban expansion often increases recharge and interferes with the natural movement of water above and below the soil surface. These changes may mobilise and concentrate salts within or next to urban structures. This can result in damage to roads, bridges, building foundations, water supply pipes, sewerage systems and electricity supply systems, vegetation in home gardens and public parks.

The three parts of Figure 46 portray the development of urban salinity. Figure 46a is typical of many towns established in sensitive environments such as river flats or enclosed valleys with forested hills. In such locations, groundwater prior to development is usually several metres from the land surface. Vegetation and associated soil cover prevent excessive groundwater recharge and there is a balance with the flow of groundwater into the river.

Mining, cropping and animal husbandry result in changes to vegetation and soil cover. Recharge increases, but discharge mechanisms into the river may not be able to cope with this additional flow. Groundwater banks up because of the change in permeability or constricted outlet. By the time a village becomes a town the water table has risen (Figure 46b).

As villages become towns and then cities, water consumption increases with population, with the development of industry and the establishment of parks and lawn-covered areas. Water-use further increases with the installation of water reticulation systems. Easy access to showers, washing machines, flushing toilets, swimming pools and air conditioners results in an increase in the average daily water consumption of individuals, from tens of litres to hundreds of litres.

The introduction of reticulated water systems facilitates the movement of large volumes of water through pipes and channels before storage for later use.

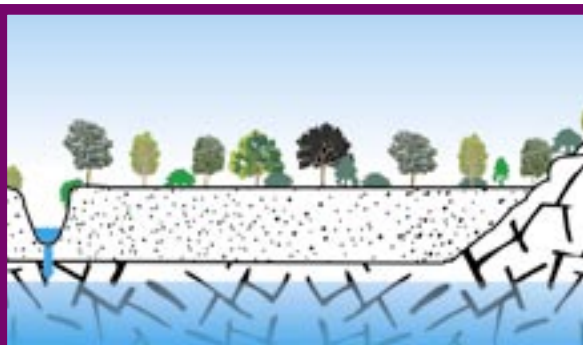


Fig 46a. Pre-development stage

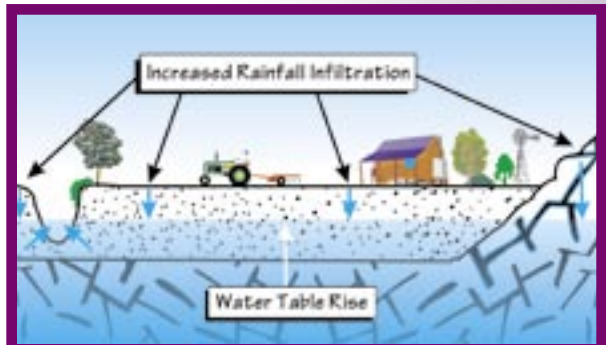


Fig 46b. Agricultural stage

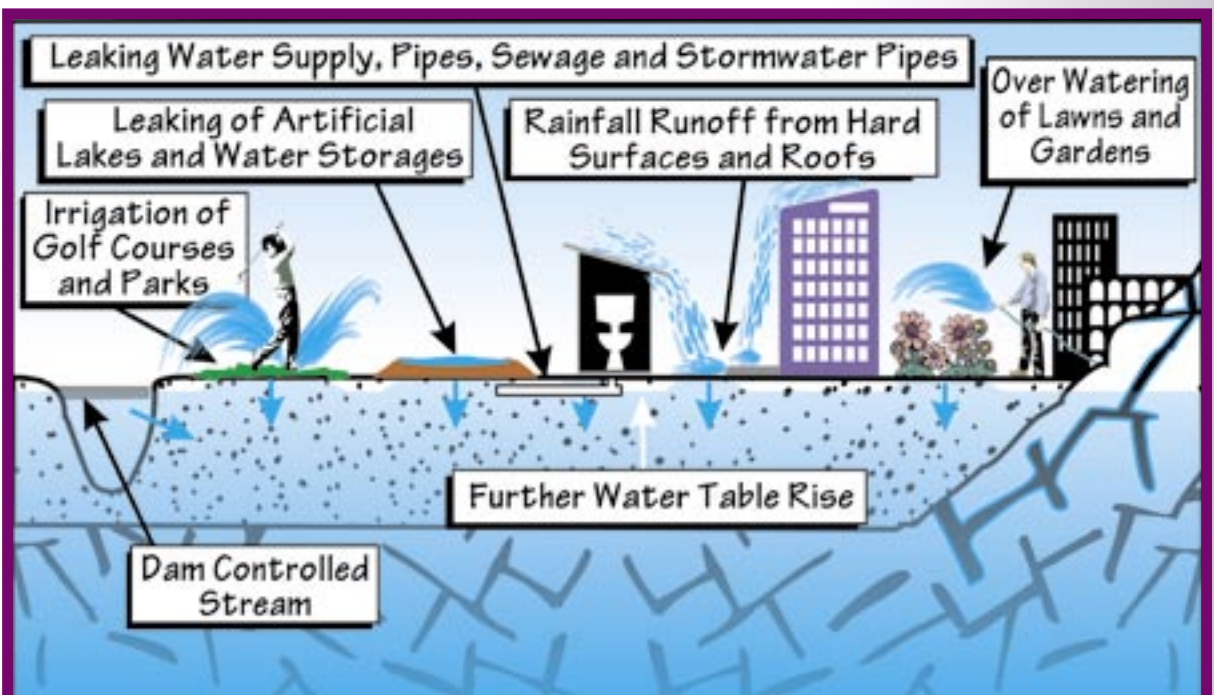


Fig 46c. Urban stage



All these parts of the system may leak. Even if the water is of good quality, importing water also means importing tonnes of dissolved salts.

Once used, the dirty water is treated in sewerage treatment systems which do not remove the salts added to the effluent from urine, detergents and industrial processes. The collection, treatment and disposal of treated wastewater and any leakage from these components change the urban hydrological cycle.

Further sources of recharge water include: rainwater collected, stored and disposed of from roofs and hard paved surfaces; water concentrated in small areas where plants have very little chance of intercepting and utilising such large quantities of rainfall; the over-irrigation of private and public gardens and golf courses; disruption of natural flow paths caused by excavation, fill, compaction and construction of foundations that changes the vegetation cover and type. The result is further rises in the groundwater table and interception with new discharge areas (Figure 46c ).

Research in southern NSW has shown that recharge prior to European settlement was in the order of one mm per year. During agricultural establishment recharge was in the order of 15mm per year, while with urban development recharge is in the order of 50mm per year. It is not surprising that there is a high risk of salinity developing in urban areas.

## 13. Managing Urban Salinity

The management of urban salinity involves land-use planning, careful urban design and the introduction of construction and maintenance techniques which avoid adverse impacts on salinity processes and allow us to live with salt. An important part of urban salinity management focuses on reducing groundwater recharge with the intention of reversing the water table processes summarised in Figure 46 from Stage c to b and, if possible, to a.

Reducing the volume of recharge within urban areas involves many stakeholders including councils, industry, businesses and residents, who :

- avoid over-watering in public parks, sports fields, golf courses, gardens and other landscaped areas,

- replace lawn areas not needed for recreation purposes with native trees, shrubs and grasses that utilise rainfall efficiently and require little or no irrigation, and
- repair and replace leaky components of water supply systems, stormwater and sewerage systems.

This may involve:

- lining leaky storage areas such as dams, retention basins, lagoons and artificial wetlands,
- replacing broken pipes and fittings,
- removing rubble pits, septic tanks and other disposal systems enhancing infiltration,
- lining earthen drains and bio-ribbons, and
- establishing careful controls for effluent reuse/irrigation areas.

Recharge and discharge, flows and stores within the urban area may also be influenced by groundwater in the surrounding area, so that reducing the volume of recharge within the groundwater catchment surrounding the urban area may also be necessary. A hydro-geological investigation should be undertaken to determine the scale of the problem.

As well as determining the scale of the salinity problem, a hydro-geological investigation should:

- provide a conceptual model outlining the geological and hydrological framework controlling groundwater flow,
- identify and delineate the most important areas of primary recharge influencing the town,
- define areas affected or threatened by salinity and groundwater discharge,
- provide guidelines that could be used to reduce evaporation and/or groundwater levels at salinity affected sites. For example, assess the possibility of using de-watering bores,
- design an efficient network of piezometers and monitoring bores capable of measuring the long-term impact and the effectiveness of the measures undertaken to address the salinity problem, and
- produce hydro-geological maps to be used for urban planning in order to protect aquifers that become a supply source for town water and, most importantly, to control the expansion of existing salinity problems.

## 14. References

- (1) Davies, S.N. and DeWiest, R.J.M., 1966. *"Hydrogeology"*. John Wiley and Sons, Inc., New York Press, New York, NY.
- (2) Gill, R., 2002. *"ABCs of Groundwater"*. Published by Centre for Groundwater Studies: C/- Flinders University of SA, SoCPES.
- (3) Image courtesy Prof. Phil Cocks, UWA. Reproduced from the web site of the State Salinity Council of Western Australia.
- (4) Reshkin, K., Embleton, K. and Jones, D.D., 1998. *"Groundwater Primer."* US EPA Region 5 and Purdue University. Website: <http://www.epa.gov/seahome/groundwater/src/title.htm>.
- (5) Clarke R., Lawrence, A. and Foster, S., 1996. *"Groundwater: A Threatened Resource"*. United Nations Environment Programme Environment Library No. 15, Nairobi, Kenya, 1996.
- (6) Evans, J.M., 1984. in *"Water Science for Schools"*. US Geological Survey. Website: <http://ga.water.usgs.gov/edu/watercyclegraphic.htm>.
- (7) Price, M., 1996. *"Introducing Groundwater"*. Chapman and Hall, London. 2nd edition.
- (8) Raymond, L.S., 1992. *"What is Groundwater?"* Minnesota University Extension Service, University of Minnesota, Minnesota, USA.
- (9) USGS, *"Water Science for Schools"*. <http://ga.water.usgs.gov/edu/gwroadcut.html>.
- (10) Kozlowsky, Y. A., 1987. *"The Superdeep Well of the Kola Peninsula"*. Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- (11) Driscoll, F. G., 1987. *"Groundwater and Wells"*. Johnson Division, St. Paul Minnesota 55112. 2nd Edition.
- (12) Smithson, A., 2001. *"Groundwater and Salinity Processes"*. Power Point Presentation. Department of Land and Water Conservation, Central West Region.
- (13) Love, A. and Cook, P., 1999. *"The Importance of Fractured Rock Aquifers"*. PIRSA Report Book 99/23.
- (14) University of Maryland, BC USA Web Site  
<http://userpages.umbc.edu/~hories1/Ireland/Portrush/P9180006.jpg>.
- (15) Meinzer, O.E. and Hard, H.A., 1925. *"The Artesian Water Supply of the Dakota Sandstone in N. Dakota, with special reference to the Edgeley Quadrangle"*. US Geological Survey Water Supply Paper 520-E. Washington DC: US Govt. Printing Office.
- (16) Centre for Groundwater Studies' Web Site. <http://www.groundwater.com.au/glossary/content.asp>.
- (17) "Salinity – Some Common Questions" 2003 Queensland Government Website:  
[http://www.nrm.qld.gov.au/salinity/pdf/salinity\\_questions.pdf](http://www.nrm.qld.gov.au/salinity/pdf/salinity_questions.pdf)
- (18) Anderson, J., Britten, R. and Francis, J., 1993. *"Dryland Salinity: The Causes"*. Department of Conservation and Land Management / NSW Department of Water Resources.
- (19) Coram, E., Dyson, P.R., Houlder, P.A and Evans, W.R., 2000. *"Australian Groundwater Flow Systems Contributing to Dryland Salinity"*. Bureau of Rural Sciences Project for the National Land and Water Resources Audit. Dryland Salinity Theme.
- (20) Salas, G. and Smithson, A., 2002. *"Rainfall Controls on Standing Water Levels in a Fractured Rock Area of Central N.S.W., Australia"*. International Groundwater Conference, Darwin 2002.
- (21) Oxford Brookes University Geology 2003 Website: <http://www.brookes.ac.uk/geology/8320/volcan.html>.
- (22) State Heritage Branch, 1995 (1997 Reprint). *"Rising Damp and Salt Attack"*. Department of Environment and Natural Resources. City of Adelaide. ISSN 1035-5138.
- (23) DIPNR 2003 Web Site *"Salinity in New South Wales"* <http://www.dlwc.nsw.gov.au/care/salinity/index.html>.
- (24) NSW Agriculture Image Library of Agricultural Subjects 0001 – 7500. Image 34. (04064).





### **Authors**

Gabriel Salas, DIPNR

Sian McGhie, DIPNR

Melissa Ryan, formerly DIPNR

### **Acknowledgements**

Dawit Beharne, DIPNR

Martin Fallding, formerly DIPNR

Sue Hamilton, DIPNR

Hari S. Haridhram, DIPNR

Helen Wheeler, DIPNR

**Respondent No:** 102**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 16, 2024 12:26:05 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 16, 2024 12:26:05 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Ashe
Q2. What is your surname?	Murray
Q3. What is your email address?	ashemurray75@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	85 Sydney Street North Perth WA 6006
Q5. What is your contact number?	0427416146
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	Yes
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	Friends of Coolbinia Bushland
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>Opposing: -The ecological linkage/corridor between two Bush Forever Sites (304 and 200) needs to be protected. The area should be zoned Parks and Recreation instead to allow for the protection of habitat supporting the remaining wildlife that frequent the area eg threatened Black Cockatoos whose habitat is already being decimated across the Perth Metropolitan area and surrounds. Large Eucalyptus trees particularly need to be protected. But retaining and improving the remaining vegetation in the area wouldn't only benefit the wildlife through supporting biodiversity, it would also benefit the people. Increased urban canopy contributes significantly to visual amenity, community well-being and reduces the impact of urban heat island affect. It also helps to combat the effects of climate change. -The City of Swan was reported to have a tree canopy cover of just 12% in 2020 whereas it was reported as having 33.5% tree canopy cover just nine years prior in 2011. This is an eye-watering drop of 21.5% tree canopy cover. The City of Swan owes it to current and future generations to stop this downward trend.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 103**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 16, 2024 14:53:07 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 16, 2024 14:53:07 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Fiona
Q2. What is your surname?	Audcent-Ross
Q3. What is your email address?	faudcentross@outlook.com
Q4. What is your address?	3 Brookhill Grove, Bushmead, WA 6055
Q5. What is your contact number?	0404069997
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	Yes
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	Bushmead Conservation Cobbers
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  See attachment	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	<a href="https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/0c4b39d6c8281cb2ad6c3061b434dc7d67919ef9/original/1723783954/325986b03eae338c7b15c71e8179189b_BCC_MRS_1421_objection_16_Aug_pdf.pdf?1723783954">https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/0c4b39d6c8281cb2ad6c3061b434dc7d67919ef9/original/1723783954/325986b03eae338c7b15c71e8179189b_BCC_MRS_1421_objection_16_Aug_pdf.pdf?1723783954</a>
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered





## Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421

Submission: F. Audcent-Ross, Bushmead Conservation Cobbers

We **object** to the proposed amendment due to environmental considerations and encourage planners to take a more holistic approach to development planning in the locality.

### Explanation:

A significant proportion of Lot 94 could and should be used to rectify the damage already done to the important Ecological linkage #32 - the link between Bush Forever sites #200 and #304. Linkage #32 forms part of the larger wildlife corridor system connecting two of Perth's key natural assets, the Swan River and Whiteman Park.

Ecological linkages are key to preserving the quality of our retained bushland. In the DBCA's own words<sup>1</sup>,

"Habitat fragmentation is a key threatening process leading to loss of biodiversity. Once a given habitat type falls below about 30% of its original extent, there is a rapid decline in the number of species that can survive in the landscape as connectivity is lost and minimum habitat requirements for a number of species are not provided (Smith & Silvertsen 2001). This rapid decline may occur at higher levels of retention of original habitat if the habitat is of poor quality and exposed to continued threats that are degrading it over time (Department of Natural Resources and Environment 2002). When habitat types become fragmented to this level, the spatial arrangement of natural areas across the landscape becomes critically important for maintaining biodiversity (Smith & Silvertsen 2001).

Much of the landscape in the PMR, especially on the SCP, is now fragmented to such an extent that substantial loss of biodiversity has or is already occurring and the survival of remaining species even in large, consolidated, regionally significant areas will depend on well-planned and managed ecological linkages in conjunction with careful management of the protected areas that are being linked."

To safeguard the quality of the bushland in the area, including Bush Forever sites #200 and #304, and to protect the fauna that rely on the bushland for shelter and/or food, it is therefore essential to prioritise the retention of these key wildlife corridors previously identified by the experts.

Ecological linkage #32 is an east-west corridor connecting Whiteman Park to vegetation on the eastern side of Lord Street, including the former Caversham airbase, and ultimately connecting through to Ellenbrook. Ecological linkage #32 is, however, increasingly affected by urban development, including the proposed housing and commercial development in SWAN-SP/2024/1 Brabham Stage 3 Local Structure Plan Lot 822 Youle-Dean Road, Brabham. The western boundary of the linkage is already severely fragmented due to recent and/or approved construction, e.g., Drumpellier Drive and the Whiteman train station. The LSP proposal would sever the linkage almost completely on its western boundary.

<sup>1</sup> Perth Biodiversity Regional Ecological Linkages for the Perth Metropolitan Region - Criteria for Determination (adapted from the Local Government Biodiversity Planning Guidelines for the Perth Metropolitan Region, Del Marco et al, 2004).

<https://catalogue.data.wa.gov.au/dataset/perth-regional-ecological-linkages>

Lot 94 provides an opportunity to rectify the harm done to our wildlife corridors by providing an alternative location for the linkage, just to the south of the development areas, where the western boundary of BF# 200 is close to BF #304. The existing vegetation of Lot 94 could be added to through revegetation efforts and wildlife bridges constructed across Drumpellier Drive could allow the movement of nature across this major road. Such actions could effectively restore the benefits of Ecological linkage #32 and compensate for the impacts that will arise from the imminent and substantial development on Lot 822.

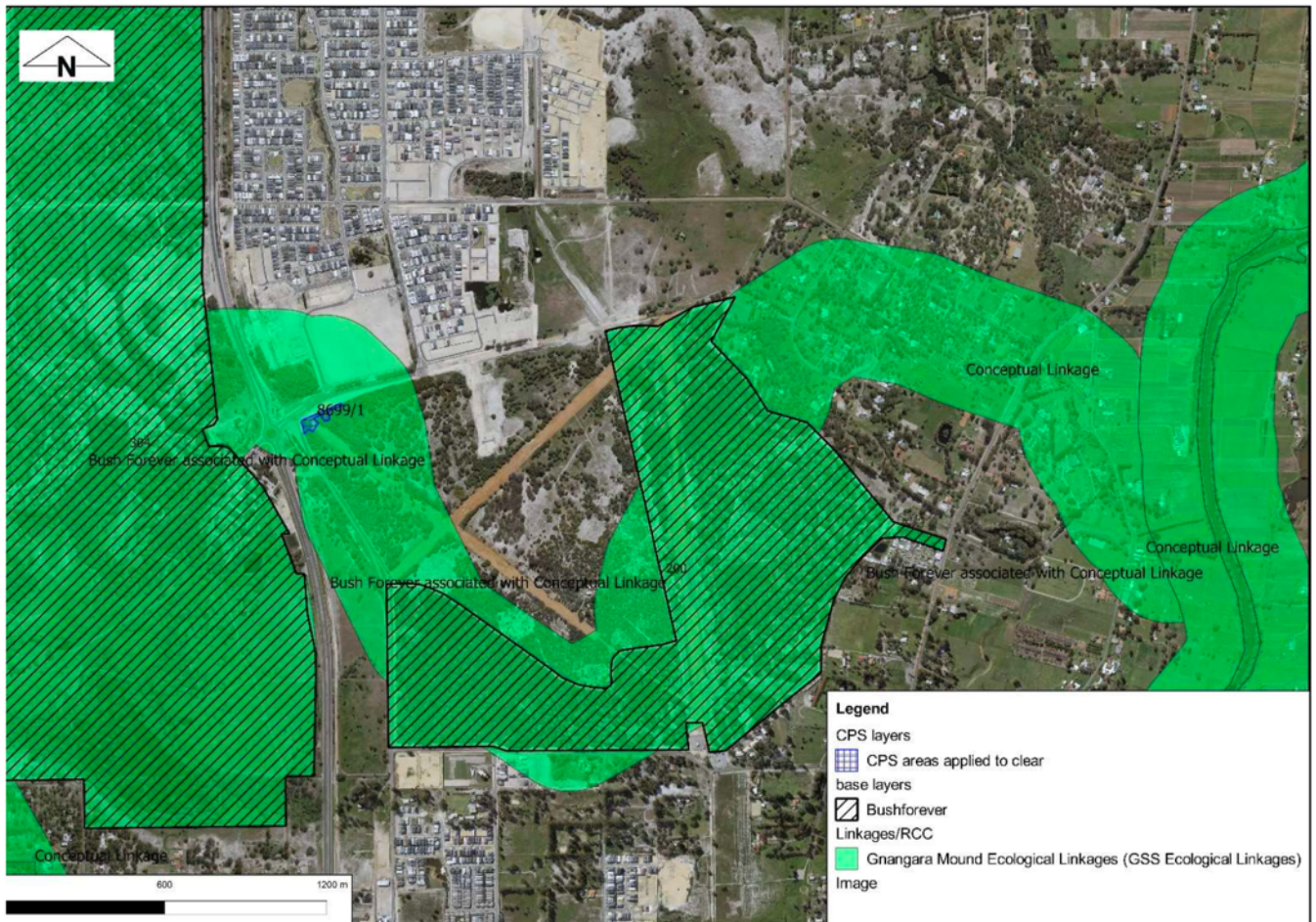


Figure 4: conceptual linkage between two Bush Forever and the Swan River.

CPS 8699/1, 16 December 2019

Page 4 of 6

Image source: "Offsets Paper: On-ground management offset at Whiteman Park Malaga to Ellenbrook Rail Works Proposal September 2020" ([dwer.wa.gov.au/permit/8699...pdf](http://dwer.wa.gov.au/permit/8699...pdf))

The proposed housing and commercial development in SWAN-SP/2024/1 Brabham Stage 3 Local Structure Plan Lot 822 Youle-Dean Road, Brabham was considered by the City of Swan at the Ordinary Council meeting on 14th August. The councillors recommended that the planners relook at:

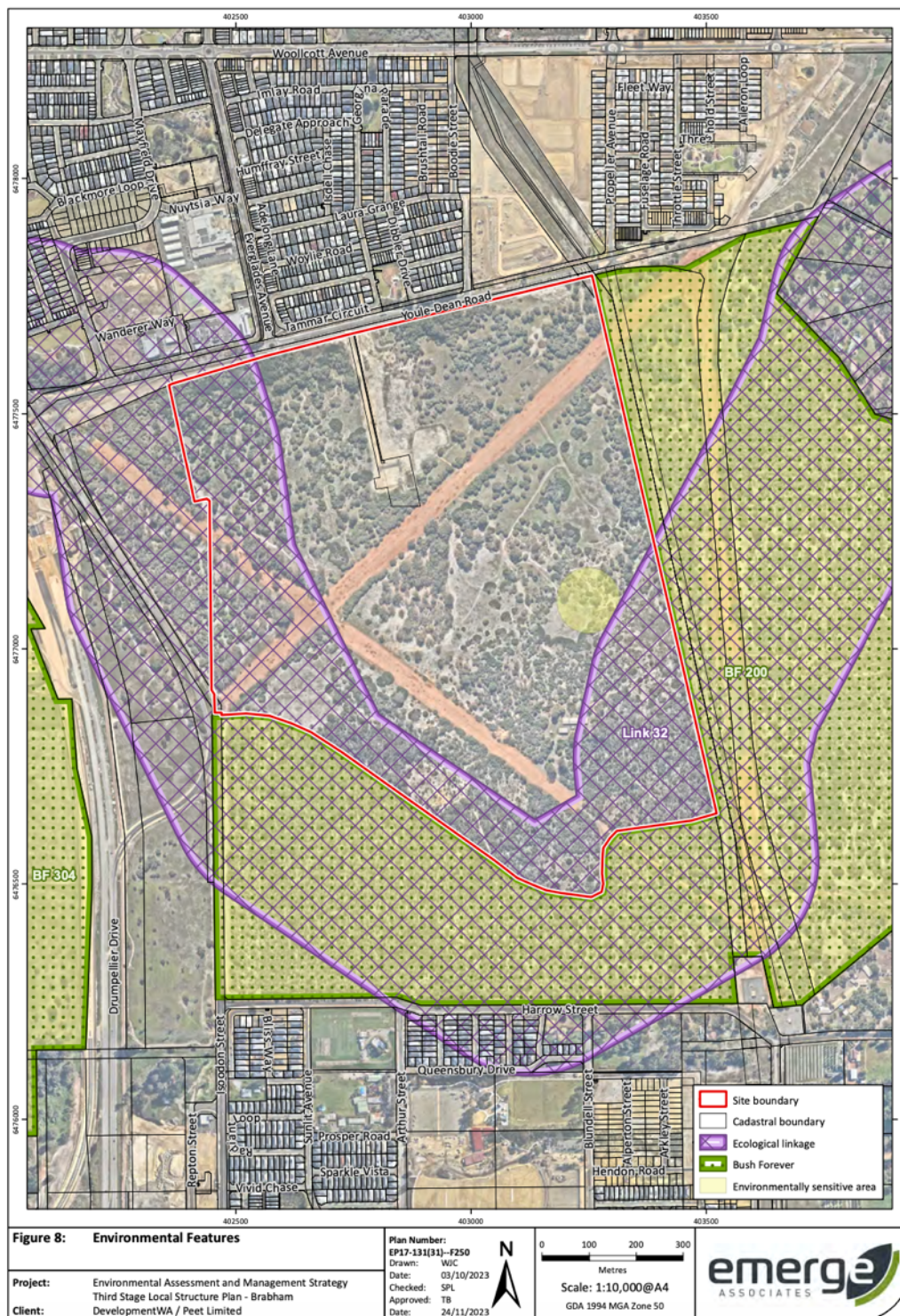
- how the DSP could be improved by a more holistic view, one which considers the opportunities afforded by neighbouring blocks, such as Lot 94
- how to better preserve the wildlife corridors across the area, supporting the all-important biodiversity of our natural areas
- improving tree canopy retention for the now well known benefits to both fauna and residents in our challenging climate crisis



- the hydrology impacts of the DSP, including on neighbouring land users and on the health of the water table-sensitive Banksia bushland assets on the site.

We support the efforts by the Council to ensure an improved outcome for Brabham, including the significant environmental assets on Lot 822 and believe a holistic consideration of Lot 822 with Lot 94 can deliver a better result for Brabham in the long term. Future generations can, for example, benefit from the improved tree canopy, healthy Banksia woodlands, saved black cockatoo species and the local biodiversity, supported by reinstating Ecological linkage #32.

Conclusion: **Please reject MRS Amendment 1421**



Ecological Linkage 32, connecting Bush Forever 304 on the left to #200 on the right is shown with purple hatching.

Image Source: City of Swan council papers for OCM 14th August 2024 (Environmental assessment and Management Strategy... Third Stage Structure Plan, Brabham”

**Respondent No:** 104**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 16, 2024 15:28:35 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 16, 2024 15:28:35 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Shannon
Q2. What is your surname?	Britza
Q3. What is your email address?	shannonbritza@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	11 Prosper Road, Dayton WA 6055
Q5. What is your contact number?	0400208725
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>Good afternoon, I am writing on behalf of my husband and myself to express our strong opposition to the proposal for housing development on 48 acres of local land. This proposal threatens not only the aesthetic beauty of the area but also the ecological integrity of Dayton and Brabham's Bush Forever Sites. These bushland reserves, unique to our suburban landscape, are cherished by local residents for the pride and enjoyment they bring. Furthermore, they contribute to the region's identity, particularly its connection to the nearby Swan Valley, renowned for its vineyards and gourmet produce. The loss of this land to dense housing would result in irreversible damage to the area's character and environment. Instead, we propose a more community-focused solution: the creation of walking trails and cycle paths. This would preserve the natural beauty and ecological health of the bushland, while also promoting physical and mental well-being among residents. Given the mental health challenges heightened by recent global events, the importance of such spaces cannot be overstated. We strongly urge the government to reconsider this amendment and explore the potential for preserving the land as a space for walking trails, recognising the long-term value of our bushland to the community and future generations. Thank you for your attention to this important matter.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**From:** Hodgson, Lucas <Lucas.Hodgson@transport.wa.gov.au>  
**Sent:** Friday, 16 August 2024 3:17 PM  
**To:** Region Planning Schemes  
**Cc:** Leah Elliott  
**Subject:** RE: Proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard) -Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts (RLS/1094)

**Follow Up Flag:**  
**Flag Status:**

**Categories:**

Some people who received this message don't often get email from lucas.hodgson@transport.wa.gov.au. [Learn why this is important](#)

OFFICIAL

ATTN: LEAH ELLIOT

Dear Leah,

**RE: PROPOSED METROPOLITAN REGION SCHEME AMENDMENT 1421 (STANDARD) – BRABHAM AND DAYTON URBAN PRECINCTS (RLS/1094)**

Thank you for your email dated 5 July 2024 inviting the Department of Transport (DoT) to provide comment on the above proposed amendment. The Urban Mobility (UM) division of DoT has reviewed the submitted documents and advises that DoT has no objection to the proposal, subject to the following:

1. Due to the proximity to the Morley-Ellenbrook Line project works, and impacts to the Drumpellier Drive Primary Regional Road reservation, the Department of Transport recommends METRONET, PTA, and Main Roads are invited to provide comment, if they have not already, to ensure the proposed amendments remain consistent with current planning and expected land requirements in this location.
2. Drumpellier Dr along the western side of the subject site is a primary route, and Isoodon Street and Harrow Street are local routes in the Long-Term Cycle Network (LTCN). Future planning for the rezoned Parks and Recreation land should take into consideration cycle and pedestrian connections to these LTCN routes.
3. *SPP 5.4 Road and Rail Noise* to be taken into consideration when designing future uses on the land, per the Amendment Report.

DoT would welcome the opportunity to comment at further planning stages.

Kind regards,

**Lucas Hodgson**  
**Project Officer|Urban Mobility|Department of Transport**  
GPO Box C102, Perth WA 6839  
Tel: (08) 6551 7154  
Email: [Lucas.Hodgson@transport.wa.gov.au](mailto:Lucas.Hodgson@transport.wa.gov.au)|Web: [www.transport.wa.gov.au](http://www.transport.wa.gov.au)



We acknowledge the Traditional Custodians of this land and pay respect to the Elders past and present.

---



OFFICIAL

Regulation 7  
Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023

Amendment (Standard)  
Submission Form

Submission  
Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421  
Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts

Secretary  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
Locked Bag 2506  
PERTH WA 6001

FILE  
RLS/1094

Title (Mr/Mrs/Miss/Ms) ~~Mr~~ MRS First Name DENISE  
Surname PALMBACHS (PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY)  
Address 6 SAMSON COURT HARVEY PARK Postcode 6055  
Contact Number 0438 751623 Email Address d.palmbach@bigpond.net.au

Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? ☐ Yes ☒ No

Submission

(Please attach additional pages if required. It is preferred that any additional information be loose rather than bound)

I STRONGLY OPPOSE THE DEVELOPMENT AND  
RE ZONING OF APPROX 48 ACRES IN  
WHAT IS NOW KNOWN AS BRABHAM.  
I WOULD LIKE THE AREA KEPT FOR  
NATIVE VEGETATION AND LOCAL WILDLIFE  
WITH WALKING TRAILS AND OPPORTUNITIES  
FOR CHILDREN AND ADULTS TO ENGAGE  
WITH NATURE WITHOUT HUMAN  
INTERFERENCE AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE.

turn over to complete your submission



To be signed by person(s) making the submission

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Page 2 of 2

**Respondent No:** 105**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 16, 2024 18:39:57 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 16, 2024 18:39:57 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I am firmly against the proposed change to the Bush Forever designation. What is WRONG with people?! My submission is attached below but I'd also like to say how disappointed I am. Filling Brabham and Dayton and surrounding suburbs with concrete for endless single dwelling is NOT the answer to our situation.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

[https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/a72cae8b754d723f04401d1ddcc2ccab70d4d173/original/1723797592/4b7c552e6fbe5e1214df51c3635c0804\\_Metropolitan\\_Region\\_Scheme\\_Amendment\\_1421.pdf?1723797592](https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/a72cae8b754d723f04401d1ddcc2ccab70d4d173/original/1723797592/4b7c552e6fbe5e1214df51c3635c0804_Metropolitan_Region_Scheme_Amendment_1421.pdf?1723797592)

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

# Metropolitan Region Scheme

## Amendment 1421 (Standard) - Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts

The Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC) is seeking public comment on a proposal to amend the Metropolitan Region Scheme (MRS) for land in the City of Swan.

**Restoration of Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32):** The destruction of REL 32 needs urgent attention. It should be reinstated through Lot 94 Isoodon St, currently zoned as 'Parks and Recreation,' to re-establish a vital connection between the Swan River and Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. The loss of kangaroos, many of which have tragically perished under cars, is a stark reminder of the cost of this destruction. Now, the nesting trees of the endangered Black Cockatoos are at risk. The unchecked spread of single-level dwellings and the overdevelopment of vast concrete roads are decimating the green corridor. This issue is not just about visible losses—it's about the unseen impacts on insects, small creatures, grasses, and, most importantly, the trees.

**Impact on Black Cockatoo Habitat:** The removal of this green corridor threatens the nesting spaces of the Black Cockatoo, a species already endangered due to habitat loss. These birds depend on mature trees within these corridors for nesting, and removing them would severely jeopardize their breeding success. The destruction of this habitat would disrupt the entire ecosystem, leading to the loss of insects and small creatures that rely on this vegetation. This not only diminishes biodiversity but also destabilizes the food chain, potentially causing far-reaching ecological consequences. Preserving these habitats is essential to maintaining the region's ecological balance.

**The Importance of Mature Trees:** Native trees such as jarrahs and marris take decades to reach the size and age necessary to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest. The location of existing large trees is crucial, particularly those near Banksia Woodlands. This is a small but vital area that must be preserved. Much has been written about the legacy we are leaving for future generations. We are prioritising more car parks for parents over ensuring that children inherit a viable environment. Instead of building vast, almost tree-less schools, we should be preserving the natural habitat around them.

**Urban Heat Island Effect:** The Urban Heat Island effect is a well-known consequence of urban development, especially in areas with little or no tree cover. Reducing the tree canopy to this extent is unsustainable—we should be increasing it. Protecting large trees is crucial, particularly after the broad forest collapse last summer. In areas like Brabham and Dayton, where blocks are small and

subdivisions are on the rise, developers clear the land for ease of building, but the resulting plots are too small to support large trees. The demographic in these suburbs may lack the knowledge to plant native, wildlife-friendly gardens. Retaining green corridors is essential to support wildlife from the Valley to the Park.

**Educational Opportunities:** The land, currently open grassland, could be replanted and used for educational purposes by nearby schools to teach land care and rehabilitation. Natural bushland is scarce on school grounds—this area is a valuable educational resource and should not be cleared.

**Water Runoff and the Rising Water Table:** Dense urban areas exacerbate water runoff issues, and the rising water table is drowning trees in Whiteman Park. While we can commend developers for preserving pockets of wetlands and allowing waterways to flow through the development, we must also ensure that more areas remain concrete-free to allow for proper water absorption and evaporation.

We witness ongoing environmental negligence, from gas companies mishandling natural resources to the proliferation of empty commercial properties while more concrete structures rise. The continued sale of fertilisers and chemicals without proper public education adds to the problem, as does the relentless paving over of Whiteman Park. The construction of the Malaga film studios on parkland, along with, no doubt, more concrete parking, is a prime example of misguided priorities. Public transport improvements are welcome and valuable, but the construction of vast roads and parking lots to support them is unnecessary and environmentally damaging. Whiteman Edge station is justifiable as a hub for the Park and the Valley, but the rest is indefensible given the known environmental impact.

**The proposed rezoning should NOT proceed. The potential gains are minor, but the losses will be immense.**



Respondent No: 106

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 16, 2024 22:35:06 pm

Last Seen: Aug 16, 2024 22:35:06 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

- Regional Ecological Linkage 32 (REL 32) has been destroyed and needs to be reinstated through Lot 94 Isodon St which is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' to connect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200.
- It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as they are close to Banksia Woodlands.
- Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer.
- The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about land care and rehabilitation.
- Residents of Dayton and Brabham deserve an open space for people to promote and protect their well being - walk, exercise their dogs, build an adventure playground etc- as there is little open space around Dayton and Brabham other than driving into Whiteman Park!
- Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate.

Q11. Upload supporting documents not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents not answered

**Respondent No:** 107**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 17, 2024 16:38:49 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 17, 2024 16:38:49 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Craig
Q2. What is your surname?	Nottage
Q3. What is your email address?	craignottage@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	65 Harvest Circle Two Rocks WA 6037
Q5. What is your contact number?	0417173250
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	<p>leave it as what it is I am sick of this dictatorship government taking things away no homes on this nature area home for wild life they need it not people , Go cut kings park in half and build there and see what happens knock the water sucking pines down and build your bloody houses there its a bloody joke as next you clowns will want more and in time it be all gone and YES I use clowns as that what you are how about I cut your property in half take your back yard away you not like will and the Bird here they lose out , so NO leave alone and tell the Crock Cook to take a Hike i put a tenner on you vote labor as will</p>
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 108**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 17, 2024 20:27:04 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 17, 2024 20:27:04 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Please leave our bush land alone

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



**Respondent No:** 109**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 17, 2024 21:16:56 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 17, 2024 21:16:56 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation? No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation? not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme? Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as they are close to Banksia Woodlands. Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there are little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy. We need to protect all the large trees where we can given the broad forest collapse last summer. The land could also be replanted (as there is a lot of open grassland currently) and used for educational purposes for nearby schools to teach about land care and rehabilitation. Residents of Dayton and Brabham deserve an open space for people to promote and protect their well being - build an adventure playground etc- as there is little open space around Dayton and Brabham other than driving into Whiteman Park! Water run off is a major problem for dense urban areas and the underlying water table is rising and drowning trees in Whiteman Park - we need to keep these areas concrete free so water can seep down and evaporate.

Q11. Upload supporting documents not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents not answered

**Respondent No:** 110**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 18, 2024 00:48:44 am**Last Seen:** Aug 18, 2024 00:48:44 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Stop destroying native habitat. If you want more housing remove height restrictions on already urbanised areas.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 111**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 18, 2024 11:42:44 am**Last Seen:** Aug 18, 2024 11:42:44 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Rosemary
Q2. What is your surname?	Warner
Q3. What is your email address?	rwarn99@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	PO Box 131 Mundaring 6073
Q5. What is your contact number?	0438938008
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  This land is to be for Parks and Recreation. We do not need to lose important land buffers to development. Any flora/fauna needs space and to be protected. We do not need to have this space progressively whittled down. The foresight and goodwill of Lew Whiteman has to be preserved for future generations	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 112**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 18, 2024 18:27:36 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 18, 2024 18:27:36 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

The proposed areas were sold to the government by Lew Whiteman and his family on the understanding that this land remain as part of Whiteman Park for the recreational and bushland use for all West Australians. It was not be used for urban development and for the financial gain of the government and land developer. It is essential that bushland be preserved for the endangered black cockatoo.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 113**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 18, 2024 22:33:38 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 18, 2024 22:33:38 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Sukhdev Singh
Q2. What is your surname?	Singh
Q3. What is your email address?	Sukh489singh@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	16 Boomi road
Q5. What is your contact number?	482015121
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Support
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  Community park or kids park for locals.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Respondent No: 114

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 18, 2024 22:37:43 pm

Last Seen: Aug 18, 2024 22:37:43 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

It's already taken most of our wildlife keep a spot for the kangaroos even make space for a nature walk but housing is a shit idea the wet land wildlife and ecosystem matters more

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 115**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 18, 2024 22:47:19 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 18, 2024 22:47:19 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Juan David
Q2. What is your surname?	Zapata Carmona
Q3. What is your email address?	jdzapata5@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	94 Tammar Circuit
Q5. What is your contact number?	0416669801
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	<p>It is a small urban area close to a main road, which can create disruption in a day to day activities of the families or people that would live in the zone, additionally roads are getting to its capacity limits in peak hours. Parks and Green zones in Brabham are already scarce, plus, with hot summers we should have a great green zone to cool down the area and protect the Brabham residents from the noise and emissions related to the main road. Thank you, DZ</p>
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



**Respondent No:** 116**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 18, 2024 22:52:07 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 18, 2024 22:52:07 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Diana
Q2. What is your surname?	Mendez
Q3. What is your email address?	dianaymw@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	94 Tammar Circuit
Q5. What is your contact number?	0452297775
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  There is too many urban zoning for houses; we are losing all the green zones and they area is becoming a huge concrete jungle	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 117**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 19, 2024 13:09:08 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 19, 2024 13:09:08 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Melissa
Q2. What is your surname?	Smith
Q3. What is your email address?	melissa_louise@live.com
Q4. What is your address?	23 Isdell Chase Brabham
Q5. What is your contact number?	0417333618
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  There is enough urban land in Brabham currently and continues to have a large urban sprawl. We do not have a large area park for people to walk dogs, or even large areas to bike/walk etc. for Brabham and Daytom communities. This land could be a lot for the community instead of more housing.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 118**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 19, 2024 15:29:21 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 19, 2024 15:29:21 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

The is a dire need for playgrounds that is not dangerous to our kids. Falling from high heights is a scare for my little boys as all the playgrounds in brabham! Slides and swings in what children want.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 119**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 19, 2024 18:48:32 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 19, 2024 18:48:32 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I oppose the amendment as I would like the land area to be used for walking trails and cycle paths, as well as a water body for the health and mental wellbeing of the Brabham and Dayton communities.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 120**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 19, 2024 19:15:27 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 19, 2024 19:15:27 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

We need walking trails, exercise areas, and dog exercise area instead of more houses.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 121**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 19, 2024 19:47:20 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 19, 2024 19:47:20 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Walking trails/cycle paths/exercise areas for health and mental well being

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 122**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 19, 2024 20:29:46 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 19, 2024 20:29:46 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Walking trails, cycle paths, exercise areas plus tree planting due to expected high temperatures in summer

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



**Respondent No:** 123**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 19, 2024 22:55:24 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 19, 2024 22:55:24 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Maintain plant life and trees for wildlife and Create a green belt for residents to enjoy

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 124**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 20, 2024 09:56:54 am**Last Seen:** Aug 20, 2024 09:56:54 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

not answered

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



Respondent No: 125

Login: Anonymous

Email: n/a

Responded At: Aug 20, 2024 12:22:48 pm

Last Seen: Aug 20, 2024 12:22:48 pm

IP Address: n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

We moved to Brabham because it was a lovely area with lots of nature and wildlife. Today, many have changed. While some are necessary and very much welcome, I feel we should preserve the remaining little nature we have. I'm already missing seeing our kangaroos and cows. Please retain a wildlife corridor to Whiteman Park and Drumpellier Drive. Create walking trails, cycle paths so we can enjoy nature and wildlife views. It is sad to see this going away more and more.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 126**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 21, 2024 00:46:04 am**Last Seen:** Aug 21, 2024 00:46:04 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Ana
Q2. What is your surname?	Pineda
Q3. What is your email address?	ana_13872@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	71 Tammar circuit BRABHAM
Q5. What is your contact number?	0452007350
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>This is a natural space quite needed for the area. It provides shade to animals, helps with the very strong heat in summer, and creates some balance among so many buildings in the vicinity. There is no need to build more houses in this area, instead, it should be wise and beneficial a playground with lots of shades, walkways or exercise for families and older people.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 127**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 21, 2024 02:34:40 am**Last Seen:** Aug 21, 2024 02:34:40 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Catherine
Q2. What is your surname?	Taylor
Q3. What is your email address?	taylorgriffin@inet.net.au
Q4. What is your address?	16 Whale Bay Drive, Hopetoun, 6348
Q5. What is your contact number?	0418943573
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  Reservations for the protection of indigenous flora and fauna must be maintained, protected, and managed with appropriate land management techniques following the guidance of of people with appropriate scientific expertise in the boundaries of the Metropolitan Region Scheme.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 128**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 21, 2024 11:01:32 am**Last Seen:** Aug 21, 2024 11:01:32 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I moved to the Swan Valley precinct for its natural beauty. In the past couple of years the green belt has become more and more urbanised which is decaying and choking the landscape. More needs to be done to protect the uniqueness of the Swan Valley area and provide a wonderful environment for future generations to enjoy. I would prefer that the town planners go back to basics and set aside this area for recreational purposes: walking and cycling paths with boardwalks, a fenced dog exercise area (which was part of the original plan for Brabham which has not yet materialised), or perhaps a wooded area. Please reconsider the plan to tear up this parcel of land.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 129**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 21, 2024 11:11:51 am**Last Seen:** Aug 21, 2024 11:11:51 am**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Support

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

The proposed amendment aligns with my values. That is, that our population deserves housing that remains at a shortage currently. I have read through the proposal including the EPA advice and am satisfied that all environmental impacts have been considered, and presents a negligible consequence.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered



**Respondent No:** 130**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 21, 2024 23:31:08 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 21, 2024 23:31:08 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Luke
Q2. What is your surname?	Walker
Q3. What is your email address?	Lukemtwalker@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	411 woollcott avenue brabham
Q5. What is your contact number?	0415975966
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  I wish for the land to have trees planted as a wildlife corridor to whiteman Park	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 131**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 22, 2024 16:44:07 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 22, 2024 16:44:07 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Halina
Q2. What is your surname?	Rowling
Q3. What is your email address?	halina.r2024@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	16 Isdell Chase Brabham 6055
Q5. What is your contact number?	0475764043
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  I oppose Urban zoning. I would like to see the land used for Walking trails/pathways/exercise area for all including dogs.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 132**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 22, 2024 20:11:40 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 22, 2024 20:11:40 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I want community garden for local resident

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 133**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 23, 2024 19:31:55 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 23, 2024 19:31:55 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

We need more parks and trees (Recreation), as it's protecting our nature and reducing summer heat waves.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 134**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 23, 2024 23:39:37 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 23, 2024 23:39:37 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

As a resident of Brabham i feel that the re-zoning of this area is unnecessary and is detrimental to the wellbeing of the local community. The clearing of land to be used for the current suburbs of Brabham and Dayton has not retained enough mature trees to limit extreme heating in the summer months. Temperature differences of up to 10°C can be seen between these suburbs and those closer to the coast in the Summer and one of the main reasons for this is the endless concreted surfaces with very few mature trees to provide shade and cover on residential streets. Adding more housing to this area would only exacerbate this problem as well as taking away even more land and habitat from local wildlife unnecessarily.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 135**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 24, 2024 17:41:19 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 24, 2024 17:41:19 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Akhtar
Q2. What is your surname?	Nawaz
Q3. What is your email address?	akhternawaz45@yahoo.com
Q4. What is your address?	23 Phascogale Street Brabham 6055 WA
Q5. What is your contact number?	0416933986
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  To Save plants, trees , bush area & wild life	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



## OFFICE OF THE HON. DR BRAD PETTITT MLC MEMBER FOR SOUTH METROPOLITAN

4/1 High Street, Fremantle, WA 6160

[brad.pettitt@mp.wa.gov.au](mailto:brad.pettitt@mp.wa.gov.au)

(08) 9430 7755

26 August 2024

Western Australian Planning Commission  
Gordon Stephenson House, 140 William Street  
Perth WA 6000

Dear Western Australian Planning Commissioners,

### **Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts - Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 (Standard)**

In response to your calls for public comment on the proposal to amend the Metropolitan Region Scheme (MRS) to rezone land in Brabham and Dayton from the Parks and Recreation and Public Purposes reservations to the Urban and Urban Deferred zoning and to remove the designation for Bush Forever, I have the following comments:

- It is my considered view that this land should not be rezoned urban or urban deferred as these lots would form a more important metropolitan planning function as a key section of a necessary wildlife corridor and green ecological link from Whiteman Park east.
- I understand that previous state governments, unfortunately, did not retain these ecological linkages when approving the development of Brabham Stage 2. This is regrettable but fixable by using the lots in the MRS Amendment to instead form these green links.
- There remains an opportunity to keep Lots 94, 801 and 200 as urban bushland and use it to create the missing link re-connecting Whiteman Park with the Bush Forever site as part of a regional ecological link. This shouldn't need to be said but: Bush Forever should be "forever".
- There is scientific evidence that Black Cockatoos are highly reluctant to fly over unvegetated land. Without the planning for ecological linkages like this their numbers continuing to decline as they struggle to reach food and habitat.
- Urban fringe locations like this are not where we should be encouraging more low density suburban housing.

For these reasons, the proposed Amendment 1421 should be rejected. All of the above areas should instead be zoned Parks and Recreation to keep this area as urban bushland. This will enable the creation of regional ecological links and, with the right investment, linked wildlife corridors.

Best regards,

**Hon Dr Brad Pettitt MLC**  
Member for South Metropolitan



---

**From:** Lorilei Auld <lolandwayne@gmail.com>  
**Sent:** Monday, 26 August 2024 1:46 PM  
**To:** info  
**Subject:** Metropolitan region scheme Brabham rezoning

**Categories:**

You don't often get email from lolandwayne@gmail.com. [Learn why this is important](#)

Dear whomever it concerns I am deeply concerned about the loss of trees, wildlife and natural vegetation proposed in these areas if the approval of the rezoning goes ahead. I have seen the absolute devastation of the land for development and the sheer amount of trees and wildlife destroyed is shameful. I have children that I would like to leave a thriving native environment for them to pass onto their children. We live adjacent to the rezoning and are one of a few properties left with old growth trees and natural soaks and we have been astounded at the decimated native environment around us. There is no accountability for the developers whom clear the land and any promises to keep the trees and work around sensitive areas have no basis as it just doesn't happen. There are many other places that would be suitable for a highschool without destroying a thriving native ecosystem which is invaluable to the future. The businesses hoping for the rezoning of the blocks of land adjacent to Isoodon st is completely unnecessary as it is so incredibly valuable to the native wildlife to leave the open parkland and trees alone as they have been for the last 80 years. I ask you to please save the trees and natural bushland in the Brabham area. I implore whomever wants this development to go ahead would please stop and think about saving the environment before making these decisions. Kind regards Lorilei Auld

**MRS Amendment 1421 - OBJECTION**

Jan Zeck  
72 Fergusson Close  
WEST SWAN, WA 6055

The Secretary  
WAPC  
Locked Bag 2506  
PERTH WA 6001

August 11, 2024

**MRS Amendment 1421 – Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

I strongly disagree to the rezoning of the parcels of land shown on the Amendment Figure – Proposal 1 particularly Lot 94 Isoodon Street, the section of Isoodon St (former Lord Street) noted as Bush Forever 200 and the southern portion of Lot 600 that coincides with the western boundary of Lot 94 being rezoned to Urban/Urban Deferred for the reasons as described below.

**ACCURACY OF DOCUMENTS**

It would appear that, when compared to older maps and City of Swan Intramaps, that there is something amiss. The only parcel of land I can see on Amendment Figure – Proposal 1 that matches earlier documents is the section of Isoodon Street which was zoned Parks and Recreation as part of the link from Bush Forever 200 to Whiteman Park in MRS Amendment 974/33 in 1995.

The areas noted in the MRS Amendment do not tally with rough calculations I made using the scaled drawing in Amendment Figure – Proposal 1 and the City of Swan Intramaps.

Perhaps for clarity sake, parcels of land intended for rezoning should be listed by Lot number with the proposed changes indicated against each lot.

**SUBSTANTIALITY**

I strongly disagree with the decision made by the WAPC regarding the treatment of this amendment as a standard scheme amendment with regards to the proposed rezoning particularly of Lot 94 Isoodon Street, Brabham, the southern section of Lot 600 and the rezoning of Isoodon Street currently noted as designated Bush Forever 200.

- The amendment, with regards to Lot 94 Isoodon St, Brabham, the section of Isoodon Street and the southern portion of Lot 600 is complex and does represent a significant change to the strategic planning for the Metropolitan region. Lot 94 and this section of Isoodon Street are currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation'. Lot 94 and the southern section of Lot 600 were formerly part of Whiteman Park and never intended for housing as witnessed by current zoning and the MRS Amendment 974/33 as noted above.
- The proposed rezoning of Lot 94, the said section of Isoodon Street and the southern portion of Lot 600 to urban is not consistent with the intent of the Framework nor the MRS. These lots should have been dealt with as a separate amendment as it is inconsistent with the proposed changes to other parcels within this proposed amendment.
- The amendment, with regards to the said lots, will result in significant impacts to the environmental values of the amendment area and the surrounding localities for the reasons described in this submission.

**ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT**

- Despite Lot 94 being used for grazing in the past, there are, as a rough estimate, around 100 trees in this lot. Some more than 80 years old. No formal or comprehensive environmental assessment has been undertaken for this parcel and the only survey undertaken was for the Metronet line construction with

regards to Black Cockatoo habitat and while there were no nesting hollows found there were noted to be 7 Black Cockatoo potential nesting trees (BC PNT) outside of the MEL EPBC Native Vegetation Retained Area (NVRA) and another 5 BC PNT within the NVRA. No hollows were found but some of the trees are BC foraging resource.

- The grasslands are ideal hunting grounds for birds of prey and a number of owl, falcon (Peregrine specifically which is listed as 'other specifically protected' under the BC Act) and hawk species along with wedgetail eagles are known, (anecdotally), to forage in this area. The Peregrine Falcon is listed in the Brabham Stage 3 Environmental Assessment and Management Statement (EAMS) to occur in the area.
- Due to the variety of vegetation present on the site it is likely that numerous native fauna species utilise the site as habitat.
- As noted there are around 100 trees on the site, a mix of Marri, Melaleuca preissiana and raphiophylla, possibly some Acacia salinga and exotic grasses. (all from observation so could have missed some) The site falls from 23AHD in the north to 21 AHD in the south. It is fairly flat but low lying in comparison to land to the east which drains into this area so possibly also Euc. rudis (Flooded Gums).
- This land also drains towards Horse Swamp (a Conservation Category Wetland) on Whiteman Park. There is an existing drain under Drumpellier and MEL for this to discharge into Horse Swamp.
- The fact that this area drains into Horse Swamp and that it is currently zoned 'Parks and Recreation' should have triggered the necessity for an environmental assessment to be undertaken.

## **STATE PLANNING POLICY 2.8 - BUSHLAND POLICY FOR THE PERTH METROPOLITAN AREA**

I would argue that the proposal to isolate the Bush Forever 200 site from Whiteman Park is not consistent with this policy and cite the following sections in support.

### **2.1 Policy Aims**

*The aim of the policy is to provide a policy and implementation framework that will ensure bushland protection and management issues in the Perth Metropolitan Region are appropriately addressed and integrated with broader land use planning and decision-making. This will secure long-term protection of biodiversity and associated environmental values.*

*The policy recognises the protection and management of significant bushland areas as a fundamental consideration in the planning process, while also seeking to integrate and balance wider environmental, social and economic considerations. In general terms, the policy does not prevent development where it consistent with the policy measures in this policy and other planning and environmental considerations.*

### **2.2 Perth's bushland**

*Aside from its botanical and habitat values, bushland plays a crucial role in meeting a variety of environmental, social and economic needs (sometimes referred to as ecosystem services), such as: maintaining water and air quality; wetland protection and hydrological functions; the prevention of land degradation; visual amenity and areas for walking and informal nature-based recreation and education. Bushland is therefore an essential part of an area's environmental (green) infrastructure and a critical ingredient in the successful delivery of wider biodiversity, ecological, natural resource management and sustainability outcomes. Bush Forever sites identified in Bush Forever (Government of Western Australia 2000a, 2000b and 2000c) are a key component of this environmental infrastructure and key elements in our move towards achieving an ecologically sustainable city.*

### **5.2 Local bushland**

*(v) Proactively seek to safeguard, enhance and establish ecological linkages between Bush Forever areas; and between Bush Forever areas and those areas identified for protection through the implementation of the specific policy measures in this section.*

*Appendix 2*

*BUSH FOREVER AREAS (ALL)*

*IMPACT ASSESSMENT CRITERIA*

*Conservation and design considerations*

*(x) Seek to adopt and implement any relevant bushland-sensitive design measures (with particular reference to Bush Forever, Practice Notes 5 and 10, Government of Western Australia 2000b), particularly—*

- seek to avoid fragmentation of the bushland area and provide for ecological linkages and ‘stepping stones’; and*
- seek to achieve a viable conservation outcome, with reference to bushland size, shape, connectivity, diversity, representation, development interface and edge effects, key threatening processes, environmental limits and the ability of the conservation area to retain biodiversity values in the long-term.*

Further to the above, MRS Amendment in 974/33 Eastern Corridor Omnibus (No.2) November 1995 dealt with the rezoning of the Caversham Airbase and it included the strip of land that is located on Isoodon Street in the current Amendment 1421. The following is an excerpt from MRS Amendment 974/33 Volume 1 Report on Submissions August 1996.

**6 Issues raised in submissions**

**6.4 Transferring land previously used for the Caversham airstrip from public Purpose Reservation to Parks and Recreation Reservation (Proposal 6)**

*The area proposed to be reserved contains largely unbroken areas of remnant vegetation of the Southern River vegetation complex which was highlighted in the Environmental audit for the North-East Corridor.*

*It was suggested in submissions that the entire area of the Caversham air base be reserved for Parks and Recreation due to the vegetation there having conservation value.*

*It was concluded that the area proposed as Parks and Recreation in the amendment should be retained and that the significance of the remainder of the area should be investigated further in regard to the values of the remnant vegetation and addressing the question of a vegetation/wildlife link between Whiteman Park and the Caversham airbase.*

**Proposal 6**

**Transferring land previously used for the Caversham airstrip from public Purpose Reservation to Parks and Recreation Reservation**

*The North-East Corridor Structure Plan (1994) proposes an eastwards extension to the Parks and Recreation reservation from Whiteman Park to link with remnant vegetation on the old Caversham Airfield site. This remnant vegetation was highlighted in the Environmental Audit for the North-East Corridor as being one of the few remnant Southern River complexes remaining within the metropolitan region.*

Proposal 6 states clearly, **‘The North-East Corridor Structure Plan (1994) proposes an eastwards extension to the Parks and Recreation reservation from Whiteman Park to link with remnant vegetation on the old Caversham Airfield site.’**

It was intended that the connection between Bush Forever 200 and Whiteman Park was to be via the parcel of land that is now Lot 94. At the time of the amendment in 1995, Lot 94 and Lot 600 were contiguous with Whiteman Park so including the roadway as part of Bush Forever Parks and Recreation made sense. It actually made the connection physical. We are now requesting this connection be retained and made physically possible with the addition of wildlife overpasses as required to bridge Isoodon Road and Drumpellier Drive/MEL.

This has been in the MRS for the last 30 years to protect the integrity of the Bush Forever 200 site in accordance with PP 2.8, by making the physical linkage to Whiteman Park via Lot 94 and part Lot 600. The decision, made 30

years ago, was with the full knowledge that the land had been used for grazing animals and was not vegetated as was the Bush Forever site but even so, that linkage was viewed as being of paramount importance.

## **STATE PLANNING POLICY 7.0 – DESIGN OF THE BUILT ENVIRONMENT**

### **CONTEXT AND CHARACTER**

When the area is stripped of its vegetation, drained, filled and leveled, it is impossible to respond to or enhance distinctive characteristics because they have all been removed. Every suburb has a sameness and the worst are on land owned by the Department for Communities and developed by Development WA and Peet. The character, like the water, has been wrung out of the land and what is left is a nondescript emptiness.

Regional context is a concept that is afforded lip service only, used to promote new developments but invariably ignored when considering impacts. Areas like the Swan Valley, Bush Forever and Whiteman Park are used as draw cards to sell land in Dayton, Brabham and Henley Brook and provide the context stolen from the land on which these developments are being constructed. These regional areas are now overwhelmed by the impacts of new suburbia and at risk of total collapse. Commuter traffic, surplus ground and stormwater, changing hydrology, land clearing and inappropriate street planting are inexorably depleting the resources that these urban areas have been imposed upon.

One of the big insults is the use of Mussel Pool to promote this development. It has been used in literature as early as 1997 where it states 'The wetlands, swales and streams offer the potential to recreate a landscape reminiscent of the 'Mussel Pool' area of Whiteman Park further reinforcing the character of the district.' It has also been used as the inspiration for a commissioned art piece and promotional video to sell the new railway station planted in the park. (This is not a comment on the art piece or the artist, but it is an indication of how the idea of surrounding character has been used to sell very ordinary development.) The big insult - Mussel Pool, a permanent and vital water hole that has supported native species from small to large, dried up this summer. Only sludge and windblown rubbish left. Not only is this a critical loss of water source for lots of native species, some of which are endangered like the Carnaby's Black Cockatoo, but the water levels have become so low and acidic that not one fresh water mussel that survived in the pool right up until the last few years could tolerate the appalling condition of its centuries old habitat.

Worst of all is that this is not the last place that this lie will be perpetrated, it just keeps continuing as we get further out from the city centre.

### **LANDSCAPE QUALITY**

*'Good landscape design protects existing environmental features and ecosystems, promotes biodiversity, offer a variety of habitats for flora and fauna, enhances the local environmental context and restores lost or damaged ecosystems, where possible. It considers environmental factors such as water and soil management, ground and site conditions, solar access, microclimate, tree canopy, urban heat island impacts, habitat creation and preservation of green infrastructure – balancing these against social, cultural and economic conditions.'*

Brabham fails to deliver on all of these.

### **SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT**

Brabham started off as a series of 4 villages and a district centre divided by linked green areas. There was higher density around central park/square where civic, commercial and residential buildings were located and as you got further from centre, the density reduced. The pattern of development was limited by the green links around them. Everything was within walking distance so much less need for cars and much easier to use public transport.

Because it is so wet in this area, (all along the western side of the river as it is the filtration system for the river), the land had to be drained and managed then filled. Hence easier and more cost effective to clear everything, fill and grade level. No character left, but it would seem that our state planning laws support this action. Estimated cost of fill for Brabham in 2021 was \$5,000,000,000 (5 billion). Another \$66,000,000 can be added to that figure for inflation in the last 3 years.

So then the developer has to maximise profits and balance out the cost of the fill and other development costs so they pack the houses in as much as possible. The village concept is thrown out the window. The four Local Centers are now replaced with 3, (vastly reduced in size), consisting of a few fast food shops, liquor store and perhaps small specialty shops. Luckily the primary schools have been spared the cut. Everything else is now the same sort of housing, sometimes two storey around a park and they all look much the same, shoulder to shoulder, no sunscreening, a high majority facing east and west with few street shade trees amongst hard surfaces. Planners proudly state that each house has a 2 by 2 plot to plant a tree. That is 2m x 2m!!! What sort of shade tree grows in that?

So now there is greater distance and a hostile environment between homes and destinations and more cars on the road not less. No place for wildlife, limited shelter and food resources and the same hostile environment, especially for black cockatoos. The number of Local Centers has now been reduced to 2. But I haven't been able to find one of them and the suburb around its intended location is complete. I suppose that means, one Local Centre has survived.

What started out as a concept with an integrated socio-economic and varied age population has become a demographic of young families, many of whom are new to this country, FIFO and investment rental properties. They are struggling under the burden of cost of living crisis and rising urban temperatures especially in this area where we have had 2 of the last 3 summers with 16 and 17 days where temperatures soared to 40°C or more, the worse with two stretches of 6 days in a row of these searing temperatures. Residents are struggling to keep food on their tables and now paying huge power bills for airconditioning. A Brabham caller to local radio last year complained of having bills of \$1000 every two months over summer. Properties may be promoted as and seem 'affordable' but the real cost for residents is much higher than in better designed communities. The impact costs on surrounding areas are just as debilitating.

Health experts are now saying that heat related morbidity and mortality are a much more serious issue than previously thought and are calling for public data on mapping urban temperatures associated with urban heat sink to be made available so health and local authorities can develop targeted strategies to manage the effects. They also want more research into the impact of urban heat sink morphologies and cooling effect of different green space design so better planning will ensue.

All in all, this doesn't sound a very appealing place to live but developers keep using concepts like Perth Regional Ecological Linkage Project, the Bush Forever Project, City of Swan's Local Biodiversity Strategy, Sustainable Environment Strategy and Urban Forest Plan along with connections to the Swan Valley and Whiteman Park to sell properties in these new developments as 'Green, Healthy and Dynamic Communities' where life is a dream.

This cannot be considered sustainable development by any stretch of the imagination and totally inconsistent with the design principles as set out in SPP 7.0.

## **TOD**

Although the original concept for Albion Town was based on a transit-orientated development design, it has devolved into the same old planning concept that is run out for almost every new development around Perth. This is certainly the case for Brabham. Rather than having higher (3 to 4 stories as in original design) density around plaza or park as proposed in the Albion Town DSP, Brabham development has a maximum of 2 stories not necessarily centered around parks and not within walking distance of a local center because only one of the

original 4 will ever be built. Although this has not been constructed yet. All other residents need a car to get to shops which have been concentrated in the District Centre at Whiteman Edge.

What has eventuated is not Transit Orientated Development. To put in an underpass and some higher density in Lots 94 and 95 and the balance of Lot 822 does not constitute TOD. It is a whole of development concept and the development at Brabham fails miserably on this score.

## **DRAINAGE**

30 years ago the community, citizen scientists of this area, warned authorities about the hydrology of the area, how geology changed across the landscape and how the land filled up with water during winter, where it flowed and how it moved. Most of this was ignored by decision makers who thought that technology would overcome all adversities and successful development could be accomplished even when all studies, surveys and data required to make good, dependable decisions had not been collected nor management strategies been developed to deal with circumstances and contingencies.

This winter, which has had below average rainfall with only 610.2mm to date in my rain gauge, has proven extremely difficult for hydraulic engineers to manage. The rising water table under urban development has increased discharge to such an extent that flood water is evident in numerous locations. Where excess discharge is able to flow offsite it has had varying impacts, some beneficial like Mussel Pool has filled again and Horse Swamp is awash but discharge to the east is proving problematic.

Discharge from northern Dayton is not being managed successfully. Drainage basins constructed have not worked as designed with one overflowing, flooding the adjacent roadway and threatening to inundate properties fronting the road while other sumps within close proximity are virtually empty. Water is now being pumped into the substantial drain along Malvern Street which is now full and threatening to encroach on the roadway. Basically the stormwater has nowhere to go except overland because the landscape is full. The natural flow both overland and through the soil is towards the river so all this water both inground and over land is moving in a south easterly direction and overflowing an already saturated landscape. This has resulted in waterlogging in adjacent agricultural land of the Swan Valley with extremely adverse impacts. Trees are now inundated and risk imminent death.

There are three drainage basins either constructed or planned along Harrow Street on the north east corner of Dayton and the area has been engineered to drain to into these basins. There are no monitoring bores along Harrow Street to track changes in hydrology despite nationally protected Banksia Woodlands existing across the road in the Bush Forever 200 site. With the landscape filling with water there is no means of monitoring how this is likely to impact the Banksias.

Drainage lines along Everglades Avenue and Youle-Dean Road have been constructed to encompass existing mature trees. Many of these along Everglades and western Youle-Dean have died or are dying due to inundation. The waterlevel is at least 1m above natural ground level and these trees, although originally growing in an environment that was seasonally inundated cannot cope with permanent inundation.

The drainage line along Youle-Dean further to the east threatens to suffer the same fate. Trees have been inundated for a number of months now as the drain is filling with water and not discharging as planned. Outlets that pass under Youle-Dean and discharge onto Lot 822 are not transporting overflow. Water is now backing up along an outlet channel that connects a nutrient stripping basin to this drain.





Dead and dying trees at Whiteman Edge



Inundated trees in drain to eastern end of Youle-Dean Road

The nutrient stripping basin, as is the case for others within the Swan Urban Growth Corridor, are hard pressed to perform their design function as most of the vegetation has died over summer and not been replaced. Larger storage basins which are deeper only have fringing vegetation so capacity to strip nutrients and pollutants is of minimal effect.

All these basins and swales are designed to function by retaining stormwater long enough to remove nutrients and pollutants from the water then slowly dissipate into the soil strata. This strategy is proving extremely difficult to achieve as the ground is now so inundated, planted nutrient stripping vegetation has died and 99% of existing trees have been removed.

Obviously this strategy is not working as planned and this along with other strategies run the risk that nutrients along with other pollutants will be discharged into the actual environmental features they were planned to protect.

The series of drainage basins along Woolcott Ave are not functioning as planned and although some lower down the landscape have been dry even with so much water prevalent, others higher up have been full for months. The result of this is the accumulation of rubbish and algal growth along with a developing incubator for mosquitoes. Discharge that is designed to terminate in the large system of compensation basins in the property on the corner of Woolcott Avenue and Murray Road is not reaching that area in the volumes and flow rates predicted. The surrounding landscape is filling and discharge is flowing into adjoining areas particularly to the east.

The clearing and filling of Henley Brook areas has exacerbated groundwater issues. Creek lines and palusplain areas have been filled and hydrology has been altered to such a degree that water is now evident in places never seen before in the last 35 years. This is before housing, paving and other impervious surfaces have been constructed so the question is, as this is a below average rainfall year, what is going to happen when urban development is complete or when there is an average rainfall year or when there is a 1% AEP?

Even though areas such as Brabham Stage 3 which has been designed to have habitable floor levels set 300mm above the 1:100 year flood levels in impervious road pavement and storage/attenuation basins and 500mm in major flow paths, comprehending the scale of ground and surface inundation is proving to be difficult in a less than average wet year so flooding is of particular concern when we receive an average year or a wet year. What is even more frightening is that urban areas are planned to discharge into surrounding areas which have either environmental assets or agricultural industry to consider. As the EPA in 1994 predicted, adverse impacts from development in this area cannot be reversed once embarked upon. Adverse impacts run a real risk of destroying industry and environments in surrounding areas.

## **CLIMATE CHANGE**

All the failings of current urban development in the Swan Urban Growth Corridor will be made many times worse with the progress of climate change. It is the extreme weather events that will cause the most damage because developments are struggling to function now. Extreme heat and/or excessive rain events will push management strategies past function capacity to collapse. The price will be not only devastation in urban areas but all the surrounding areas where the impacts of urban development have been off loaded because they cannot be managed within developments.

## **PERTH AND PEEL URBAN GREENING STRATEGY**

Perth has 16% canopy cover, the lowest of all capital cities in Australia.

The City of Swan has an average of 10.71% canopy cover, well below the 30% the Commonwealth has agreed to achieve by 2040. The Swan Urban Growth Corridor, in 2022, was noted as having 10.4% but this was before the massive tree clearances in Henley Brook and Brabham within the last two years. The canopy cover in this area is likely to be well below 5%.

Without substantial tree planting and retention of existing trees, areas within the Swan Urban Growth Corridor will not get anywhere near 30% canopy cover.

Despite trees being planted in median strips in new areas, they are not maintained and the majority dies. Everglades Avenue, Brabham, for example, is now being replanted for the third time and the tree loss is around 80% per annum. On this basis it will take decades to achieve minimal tree canopy.

Planting trees and increasing native vegetation in urban areas drops ambient temperature by 5-6°C but this is being ignored in the Swan Urban Growth Corridor. Existing mature trees with an existing functioning canopy are being traded for new plantings which will not develop a canopy of equitable size for many decades if they can survive past the first couple of years.

## **POLYPHAGUS SHOTHOLE BORER**

We are all aware that Polyphagus Shothole borer is wreaking havoc in the Perth Metro area and has already killed over 3000 trees and threatens to wipe out much larger areas. The importance of all trees across the metro area rises significantly because not only are so many, including native species, susceptible to attack but there is currently no way to control this pest. Every tree becomes extremely valuable and to put trees in Bush Forever 200, and the already threatened Banksia Woodlands, at risk of extinction through loss of connectivity would be unforgiveable.

## **ECOLOGICAL LINKAGE 32**

Since European settlement in WA the natural landscape has seen significant modification. This has also resulted in consequential loss of endemic species, habitat and biodiversity. Perth now has a footprint that stretches around 150km along the WA coast. Native bushland has been fragmented into smaller and smaller pockets which are separated by more and more urban development and infrastructure hostile to endemic flora and fauna. For these pockets of bushland, and the fauna and flora they support to survive, it is essential they are connected to other spaces of native vegetation. This is not only to ensure the continuance of genetic material necessary for resilient populations but also sufficient habitat to sustain them.

In the early 2000s the State Government, Western Australian Local Government Association (WALGA) and the City of Swan, along with other local governments, recognized the need for these connections and committed to the Perth Regional Ecological Linkages (PREL) concept to join areas of regionally significant native vegetation by way of ecological corridors. All three tiers of government have spent considerable resources over the last two decades facilitating and maintaining the data base that underpins the project and incorporating these linkages into policies. Unfortunately a lot of chopping and changing has resulted in no follow through and the intention of making these ecological linkages enduring has been severely handicapped. Despite this, these ecological linkages

continue to appear in development proposals as if they have relevance and importance. The public can only assume that these inclusions indicate that this is so.

In the interim a great deal of scientific knowledge and data has been accumulated with regard to our wildlife. This knowledge reinforces the necessity for these linkages. They are not inconsequential 'add ons' but vital to the survival of patches of native vegetation now isolated in a sea of urban development. Fragmentation is the major threat to ecosystem collapse.

WALGA is aware of the seriousness of the situation and has pushed to raise the profile of these linkages in its Perth and Peel Urban Greening Strategy submission. The City of Swan is a party to these recommendations which requested the State Government to protect Bush Forever sites along with recognition of regional ecological linkages in the planning framework to assist Local Governments to implement local green linkages.

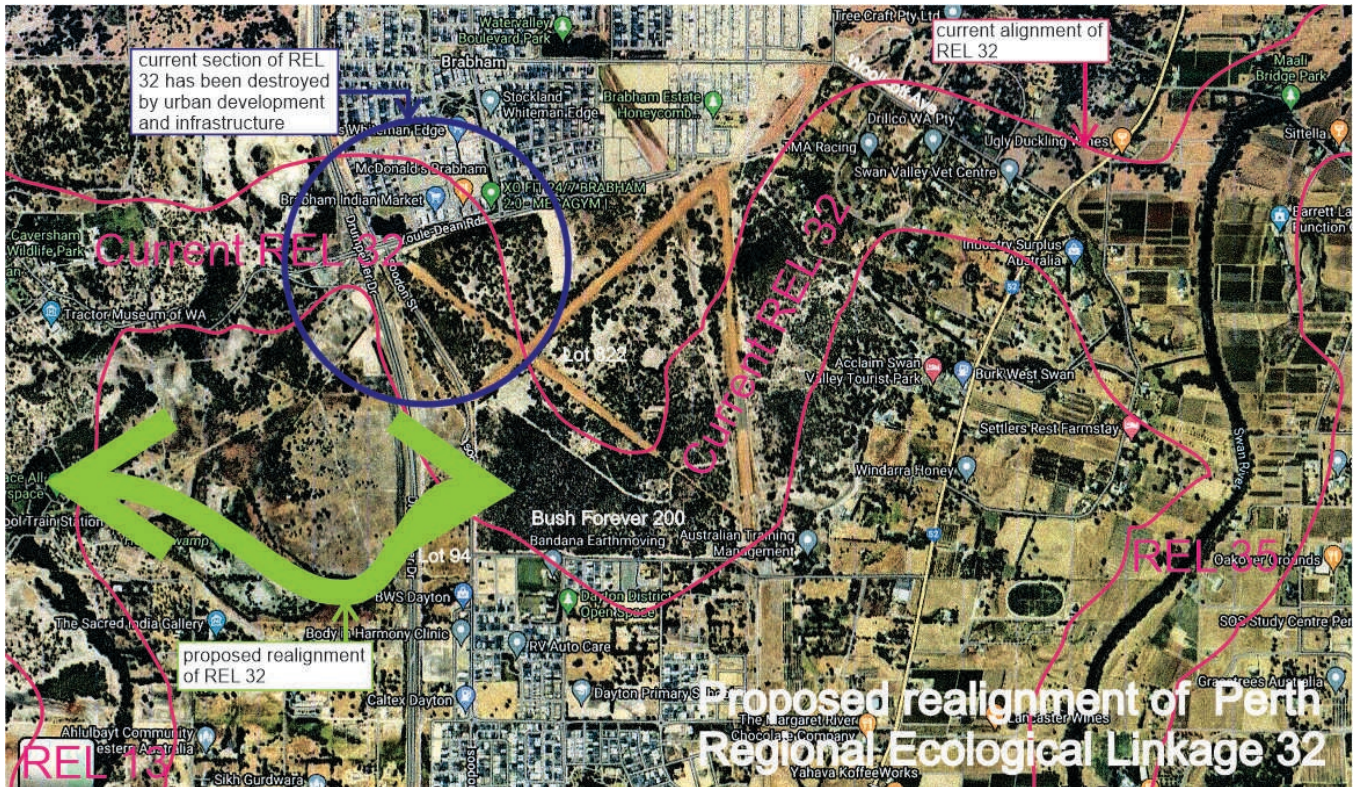
WALGA also recommends that the proposed *'strategy should determine the responsibilities and capacities of all State Government Departments to contribute towards urban greening objectives'*. This would include planners and engineers both of which seem to be the most resistant to acknowledging the importance of green spaces and biodiversity protection.

The City of Swan has raised the profile of Ecological Linkages by noting their importance in policies such as the Local Biodiversity Strategy, the Sustainable Environment Strategy and the Urban Forest Plan. Ecological Linkages have even been included in Council Policy POL-C-104 Environmental Planning. Biodiversity subsection 2.2.2(c) states, 'Linkages between areas of high biodiversity values should be maintained where possible to avoid natural areas becoming isolated.'

Unfortunately this is not the only corridor to come to grief since the inception of Perth Regional Ecological Linkages project. Many opportunities to establish these corridors have been eroded by land clearing, road construction, weed incursion and other destructive practices so that supporters are now looking at what can be salvaged. WALGA's recommendations to recognize and protect these corridors in state planning framework are valid and necessary if governments, both state and local, along with developers continue to include these in documents, policies and proposals without incurring reputational risk due to hypocrisy.

The one fortunate factor regarding REL 32 is that it is located over some of the last bushland in the Swan Urban Growth Corridor to be impacted by urban development. Despite initial plans for Albion Town showing numerous green linkages from east to west, this is the only one that has survived almost intact. It is also highly significant because Regional Ecological Linkage 32 is one of the few east west corridors that links the Swan River (BF 302) to Whiteman Park (BF304) and REL 13 which, in turn, links Bush Forever sites from Bennett Brook north to Muchea.





The development of Brabham has resulted in the truncation of REL 32.

It originally travelled in a westerly direction from the Swan River, along Woolcott Ave through Bush Forever 200 then north through the former Caversham Airbase and into Whiteman Park at a point where substantial and good quality native vegetation existed. A large Resource Enhancement Wetland existed at the junction of Youle-Dean Road and Lord Street but this has since been reduced in size, modified and alienated by urban development and the road interchange that connects Youle-Dean Rd to Drumpellier Drive. Everything has converged on this location, the roads, the rail line, the entrance to the park, overpasses and underpasses, the new Whiteman Railway Station and access to a large carpark to service the railway station. There couldn't be a worse place for the REL to be situated. It cannot fulfill its function as a biodiversity conduit in its present location.

The government and developers have known about the necessity to maintain a wildlife corridor between BF200 and Whiteman Park since planning for urban development in this area was initiated and as the MRS 974/33 shows, this knowledge was available as far back as 1995. Without it BF 200 is doomed to isolation and a slow death for nationally important vegetation and wildlife that inhabit it. Lot 94 is the last opportunity to make this connection because, in full knowledge of the consequences, the government, planners and developers have killed off, through the installation of urban infrastructure, the ecological linkage that has been proposed in the PREL since 2004. This cannot be termed good planning nor is it timely.



The image below was taken standing in the middle of REL 32 looking west to the entrance of Whiteman Park.



As can be seen, it is an extremely hostile environment for wildlife and would not meet the criteria for an ecological linkage.

The Perth Regional Ecological Linkage Project and planning for Albion Town (now Brabham) were developed around the same time and within the same location. While it is difficult to understand how this happened, with government agencies being involved in both projects, and despite awareness of this paradox there has not been a solution proposed and the two conflicting uses continue to operate simultaneously.

There is now only one alignment available to reconnect REL 32. That connection is via Lot 94 Isoodon Street, Brabham, and the southern section of Lot 600 which coincides with the western boundary of Lot 94, surprisingly enough, it is also the original alignment of this wildlife corridor.

Although the government and the EPA determined that no formal assessment of Lot 94 was required before proceeding with this amendment, a rough count found around 100 trees on the site. Some of these are well over 80 years old and 12 were noted as potential habitat trees for black cockatoos, only five of which are protected by EPBC2019/8546 Retained Native Vegetation Area, as noted in documentation associated with the Ellenbrook railway line EPBC referral.

Considering the stress all three WA Black Cockatoo species are under and the continuing decline of numbers and habitat, (due largely to clearing for urban development), the ecological linkage from Whiteman Park to significant foraging habitat in BF200 is of paramount importance. The status of this habitat has recently risen exponentially due to six recognized roosting sites within 6km of BF200 and a further 18 within 12km. One site is only 2km away.

This proximity becomes important when seen in the context of nesting habitat and the successful raising of young cockatoos. To have a large patch of foraging habitat so close makes BF200 prime real estate for black cockatoos. The stakes have soared even further this year with the successful breeding of Carnaby's Black Cockatoo within Whiteman Park.

As witnessed in the recent 'The Secret Lives Of Our Urban Birds' episode filmed in Perth and aired on the ABC, Dr Ann Jones reinforced the fact that Black Cockatoos are highly reluctant to fly over unvegetated land. Without the ecological linkage being reinstated via Lot 94 there will be no access to the food supply on BF200. It is surrounded on three sides with dense urban infrastructure, an extremely hostile environment for these species.

For native terrestrial species which inhabit BF200 the linkage is of supreme importance. Without it they will be cut off from a water supply in our ever increasing hot summers. Ground water was available in the northern section of Lot 822 and other wetlands within Brabham until recent development. Now urban development has reduced,

drained, filled and built on all but three wetlands, all of which are now isolated from BF200. The proposed development on Lot 822 will remove the last access to water in close proximity.

The government through DFES is very attuned to Bushfire risk following devastating fires in recent times. To have property or development with only one means of access is inconsistent with planning regulations because it doesn't give residents the opportunity to escape a fire. The same principle doesn't appear to apply to native fauna even though it is protected under state and national legislation. Without access to the west through Lot 94 & part Lot 600, fauna within BF200 will be left with only one means of exit. This is to the east and as we witness every year the hot prevailing winds of summer come from the east.

I remember the embarrassment of kangaroos being left to starve and die of thirst when Brabham Stage 1 was developed and massive kangaroo deaths on Drumpellier Drive when it first opened. Both of these situations could have been avoided if better planning decisions had been made at the time. The possibility of native fauna being burnt to death in a bushfire because they had no means of escape would, I fear, create public outrage that would be much worse.

The likelihood of a bushfire attack on BF200 will only increase with hotter, drier summers and urban development in close proximity, especially the High School proposed on the boundary of BF200. This risk has escalated, not only because of the circumstance already mentioned but also the heightened risk of intentional ignitions as experienced on the northern boundary of BF200 last summer. This would not be an easy situation to countenance, particularly as it could easily be remedied.

As a state agency the WAPC would be aware of the power of negative images. All it would take is a witness with a mobile phone and images would, in an instant, be transmitted globally. This would cause not only the government and developers, but also Western Australian tourism, to suffer immeasurable reputational damage, not to mention the anger and outrage of a local audience. Tourism operators in the Swan Valley, in particular, would not be supportive of a government that knowingly allowed this to happen and even less so knowing it could have so easily been prevented.

Then WAPC has the opportunity to remedy this by reinstating the ecological linkage through Lot 94 and part Lot 600 and committing to constructing the required wildlife overpasses to connect BF 200 to Whiteman Park.

Western Australia is noted internationally for its biodiversity but if this rush to urbanise every patch of remaining vegetation that surrounds Perth is not stopped, the environment will cease to support the thousands of residents the government is in such a rush to house. I don't deny that people need somewhere to live but allowing this level of destruction will create its own backlash.

Not every planning decision has to be about creating more housing. The WAPC has a duty to ensure the environment in which we all exist is the best it can be which entails protecting our native fauna and flora along with the ecosystems that support them. At the rate that land clearing is currently occurring, it is fast reaching the critical 30% of remaining species that is recognized as the tipping point between survival and collapse. Government, through its agency, the WAPC will need to do better to avoid being the authority that presides over the final decline.

Thirty years ago the EPA warned of piecemeal planning in the new NE Corridor that would result in unacceptable outcomes for the environment and development that would be unsustainable in the long term (50+ years). It cautioned that the style of planning utilized by state agencies would only deliver sustainable outcomes if all necessary studies were undertaken, successful management strategies established and planning integrated the management and protection of the environment. What a forward looking statement that was, and utterly unheeded by government agencies responsible for decision making in this area.

Instead of agencies acting on this advice, the EPA has been systematically disassembled and the warnings given have been buried ever deeper. All to cover decisions that put the cart before the horse and allowed land to be



rezoned against EPA warnings, that once committed it would be impossible to undo these decisions, even when the land proved unacceptable for urban development on environmental grounds.

But the outcomes don't go away no matter how many times they are denied and how deeply the advice is buried. We are now more than half way through the long term planning period the EPA wrote of and living with the outcomes of environmental neglect. The integration, management and protection of ecological linkages across Perth and Peel are essential to the long term sustainability of not only the environment, but also the welfare of residents and the enhancement of a sense of place.

We have been asking for this link for the last 30 years. Numerous documents over time have included the necessity for these linkages. The connection between remnant vegetation within the Caversham Airbase and Whiteman Park was noted in almost all of them along with community identification of it as an essential element to the survival of remnant bushland. Despite this nothing has been done to protect this biodiversity corridor and the community is distressed that it has been permanently severed. The reinstatement of REL 32 would be seen as a significant turning point in the way that the environment in this state is addressed.

The evidence of not attending to the environment is all around us and we are paying the price. The suggestion that it is acceptable to proceed on the basis that engineering and technology will resolve all the issues is unsustainable. They are currently failing in the Brabham, Dayton and Swan Valley areas with localized flooding, tree deaths and artificial wetlands incapable of working because nutrient stripping plants have died due to water not flowing as planned or being clogged with discarded and windblown rubbish and where weed species are threatening to take over. Nor can engineering and technology materialize an ecological linkage that is spatially impossible, only a realignment can do this along with the utilization of wildlife overpasses.



Low lying area along Park Street, Henley Brook. Flooding has never been witnessed in this area in the past 35 years.

As the government, through its departments and agencies, have extinguished the connection of REL 32 to Whiteman Park, it is beholden on it to recreate this connection through other means. The most obvious, and perhaps the only solution, is to redirect the ecological corridor, as originally planned, through Lot 94 which aligns with the western boundary of Bush Forever 200 along with the southern part of Lot 600 and then west into Whiteman Park.



This would require wildlife bridges similar to those constructed over Tonkin Highway and the Metronet line to Yanchep. These are obviously feasible as indicated by their inclusion in these areas and would ensure connectivity between Bush Forever Site 200 and Whiteman Park. Rehabilitation of Lot 94, part Lot 600 and a corridor through the south eastern section of the park would also be required as all these areas are degraded. Despite this there are still mature trees existing which could form the genesis of a wildlife corridor to match the original connection destroyed by development.



Images taken 280824 Park Street: Possum run over on road and leg bones shattered. Probably crossing street from/to area of Banksias adjacent to vegetation clearing underway on northern side of the road.

### EPBC REFERRAL

This proposed MRS Amendment impacts on both the Banksia Woodlands of the Swan Coastal Plain TEC located in Bush Forever 200 and the 3 WA threatened black cockatoo species which forage in Bush Forever 200 and likely forage in trees on Lot 94.

The EPBC Act is quite clear in determining the threshold for referral regarding the black cockatoos. *‘Any loss/impact upon known, suitable or potential nesting trees, and the habitat around these trees, is highly likely to require a referral to the minister.’*

*Loss of any potential nesting habitat is likely to require a referral to the minister.’*

The referral guidelines for 3 WA threatened black cockatoo species notes the impact area as,

*‘The area likely to be affected by the action (in hectares). This includes the project site and any additional areas likely to be affected, either directly or indirectly. That is, anywhere on or off site where the direct impacts (clearing of vegetation and construction) and indirect impacts (light, noise, dust etc.) of the proposed action would be felt. Habitat and/or populations may, and often will, extend beyond the development site boundaries. Therefore, the impact area should extend as far as necessary to take all potential impacts, including off site impacts, into account. This is the area that the person proposing an action must survey.’*

The Approved Conservation Advice for the Banksia Woodlands of the Swan Coastal Plain ecological community states,

*‘If the activity within the buffer zone is likely to have a significant impact on the ecological community then it would require EPBC Act approval.’*

The recommended minimum buffer zone is noted as 20-50m from the outer edge of the patch. As I understand it, the Banksia Woodlands extend up to the western boundary of Bush Forever 200 which would put any activity within Lot 94 within the buffer zone. Any clearing, urban development or changes to hydrology will likely impact the Banksia Woodland TEC.

### CONCLUSION

I object most strongly to the proposal to rezone these parcels of land as proposed in this amendment for the reasons as set out above.

In particular I object in the strongest terms to the proposal to rezone Lot 94 and the southern section of Lot 600 to permit urban development to occur. These parcels of land have been earmarked to provide an ecological linkage between Whiteman Park and Bush Forever 200 and have been encompassed within the Metropolitan Region Scheme for the last 30 years.

I am concerned that there are unexplained anomalies between the Amendment Figure – Proposal 1 and the City of Swan Intramaps and question the validity of documents along with the process of rezoning where there is such variance.

I am concerned that the WAPC decided to treat this amendment as 'standard' when it is clearly not so.

I am also concerned regarding the EPA decision not to undertake an environmental assessment considering that the land in question, particularly Lot 94 and the southern section of Lot 600 are obviously of significant importance to the Bush Forever 200 site and Whiteman Park and by extension of regional importance.

I am concerned that the standard of development in the Swan Urban Growth Corridor does not meet any of the strategies, policies, guidelines or Acts as listed below and are unlikely to do so in the future for reasons as set out above. The issues of tree canopy loss, sustainability, drainage/flooding, urban heat sink, impacts on the Swan Valley and the agricultural industry, loss of habitat and protection of endangered species are of massive concern. For these reasons along with the fact that the land on Lot 822 along with Lot 805 Youle-Dean Road are the wettest in the area and as the drainage from the urban area due north is being directed onto this land, I object to the rezoning to permit urban development on these lots.

If this is the standard of planning and engineering that is being used to develop this area then it would be better not to do so. The problems are significant while the potential to destroy surrounding areas along with matters of national significance are even greater. The predictions made by the EPA back in 1994 have been unheeded and are now threatening the viability of the whole region. I do not have faith in developers and their consultants to successfully develop the land included within this amendment or that within Lot 822. Nor do I have faith in government agencies to ensure that the practices employed by developers will result in successful outcomes following recent events. My biggest concern is that none of the decisions currently being made can be reversed while the risks posed will be insurmountable and remedies impossible once committed.

Housing can be put anywhere but it is the cost of doing it in isolation from the impacts that will ultimately destroy the very things that sustain urban life. It is high time that the WAPC and other agencies involved in the development of Perth understood the consequences of this relentless consumption of land and the environment and started to plan more sustainably.

At the very least, assist in the preservation of Bush Forever 200 and the ecosystems which rely on it by maintaining the Parks and Recreation zoning on Lot 94 and incorporating it and the southern section of Lot 600 into the Bush Forever site thus enabling the reinstatement of REL 32 and the creation of a wildlife corridor between Whiteman Park and the Bush Forever site as intended 3 decades ago.

Finally, I believe that any actions, particularly those associated with urban development, on land adjacent to Bush Forever 200 requires referral to the Commonwealth Minister for the Environment for approval.

The following strategies and policies all include the necessity to protect the environment and inclusion of linkages to ensure the vitality and longevity of native bushland.

#### **CITY OF SWAN COMMITMENTS**

- TPS 17
- Local Biodiversity Strategy
- Sustainable Environment Strategy
- Urban Forest Plan
- POL-LP-1-12 Public Open Space and Community
- POL-C-104 Environmental Planning

#### **STATE COMMITMENTS**

- MRS
- SPP 2.8 – Bushland Policy for the Perth Metropolitan Area
- SPP 7.0 – Design of the Built Environment
- Perth and Peel Regional Ecological Linkages Project
- EP Act 1986
- The yet to be completed Perth and Peel Urban Greening Strategy

#### **COMMONWEALTH AGREEMENTS**

- EPBC Act 1999, listing of Banksia Woodlands of the Swan Coastal Plain TEC and 3 WA threatened black cockatoo species
- Kunming-Montreal Global Diversity Framework
- HAC agreement

**Respondent No:** 137**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 27, 2024 23:00:29 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 27, 2024 23:00:29 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

I oppose the proposed amended Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421. This land was originally purchased by the State Government from Lew Whiteman and Walter Day on the basis that it would remain for public purposes and part of Whiteman Park for the people of this state. It has since been wiped away from Whiteman Park by the State Government. The site holds heritage significance as it includes the former stockyard constructed and built by Lew Whiteman. The stockyard formed part of the original entrance to Mussel Pool. Would like to see the area retained as public purposes and public open space. The stockyard restored and its history interpreted. The public open space still provides a corridor for fauna between Whiteman Park and the Brabham Bush Forever site. The site can be rehabilitated with more areas to plant more trees and implement your Urban Tree Strategy.

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 138**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 28, 2024 19:49:58 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 28, 2024 19:49:58 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Lynn
Q2. What is your surname?	Deering
Q3. What is your email address?	lynndeering@jobtactics.com.au
Q4. What is your address?	51 Holmesdale Road Woodbridge
Q5. What is your contact number?	0417188626
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose

**Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.**

I oppose this amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme for land in the City of Swan. I also disagree with the statement the amendment is "not complex and does not represent a significant change to strategic planning for the metropolitan region". As this change is of significance to the local community particularly use and purpose, including residents of the broader City of Swan and impact will be felt and seen by many Whiteman Park users and West Australians. Removing 11.94 of Banksia Woodland in "Good condition" and 3.16 of Banksia Woodland in "Very Good condition" is of serious public concern. In brief, I oppose this amendment as it is out of keeping with the needs of the people of metropolitan area ( and WA), inappropriate and detrimental, as it leads to • removal of utilised public open space and significant tree canopy reserve , • removal and destruction of a state recognised asset Bush Forever 200 and Site 304 • removal of foraging vegetation, nesting trees and native vegetation ( plus further land degradation upon earthworks and drainage) • removal of ecological linkage sites and does not allow adequate buffer zones • erodes and degrades against intended purpose - Whiteman Park ( BF 304) and Swan Valley • decreases a community's wellbeing rating and suitability of surrounding areas • increases heat sink in surrounds and decreases local beautification • inappropriate response to climate change and our loss of tree canopy It is inappropriate as it removes a Bush Forever site 200 (lots 801 and 802), destructive to the local native fauna and flora, decreases the value offset of the development and removes public open space which all communities now and into the future should and will need. The wrong intention, to transfer land from the designated purpose of Parks and Recreation, Public Purposes special uses ( items a, b, c and d identified above ) to Urban zone as it is environmental vandalism. This reserve, park and bushland has always been identified as green canopy and used to justify other developments while being recognised as supporting green canopy retention, all planning had considered the sites usage and purposes in past planning decisions. The changes have negative consequences for nearby developments and residents, such as removing beautification, previous recognised assets and key attractive bushland features. Additionally, removing significant bushlands supporting endangered native flora and fauna, including the Black Cockatoo. The wider Perth public is seriously concerned at the over development of the area of Whiteman Park and Swan Valley -once tourist icons now encircled by a sprawl of roofs and over development. The Swan Valley has been reduced to a main road with two blocks either side. Growing urban sprawl through this area is supported by the proposed changes to this amendment. A considered rethink to the impact of this amendment and expansion of necessary buffer zones is required if Whiteman Park and the Swan Valley are to continue to meet the needs of our growing population There is no evidence of "future proofing" of the suburb of Brabham stages 1 and 2 for growing families, it is clear and visually evident that there are little, larger park lands for teens and families to run or walk safely away from heavy traffic or community space. In stages 1 and 2 Brabham Park spaces cater for young children within plot size designated areas, these do not cater appropriately for Australian lifestyle nor community wellbeing. Once all homes are built these parks will be crowded. The design of no verge or paths does not allow trees along streets, in residential areas traffic flow is busy and tight to navigate for to cars to pass, use of plastic lawn is prevalent, and heat readings have increased across these suburbs locally described in disbelief as " concrete heat boxes" . Design of these previous Brabham stages are clearly not best practise or out of step and creating future problems for local government and state government. Such poor design supports the need to retain public open space, reserves and places like the Bush Forever site 200 -not its removal.

---

**Q11. Upload supporting documents**

not answered

---

**Q12. Upload supporting documents**

not answered

---

**Respondent No:** 139**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 28, 2024 20:54:53 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 28, 2024 20:54:53 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Kerry
Q2. What is your surname?	Rowe
Q3. What is your email address?	rowe.joe.kerry@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	64 Orange Ave Upper Swan 6069
Q5. What is your contact number?	0474454425
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>As a child I attended Sunday School picnics at Whiteman Park hosted by Lew Whiteman. I have spent many hour playing at Whiteman Park and my children and grand children have enjoyed the same pleasure.My husband rides there twice a week with his his mates as it is a safe accessible area where they can exercise and share mateship for improved mental health With all the urban infill around the area , the small blocks, the lack of back yards there is an urgent need to retainl all of Whiteman Park for public open space as it was meant to be. The train line has interfered with and taken over a large portion of land. Don't planners and Government realise that once it has gone and houses are built it can never be replaced. Witeman Park is a special place and no land must be made urban. The local people and indeed all people of WA and the local flora and fauna have rights.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered



Our Reference: 3074Ltr399  
Enquiries: Alex Jarvis

29 August 2024

The Secretary  
Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage  
140 William Street  
PERTH, WA, 6000

**Attention: Leah Elliot**

Dear Leah

**RE: Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 – Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

Thank you for the opportunity to make a formal submission on the proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme (MRS) amendment 1421. CLE Town Planning + Design (CLE) acts on behalf of Peet Limited and DevelopmentWA (acting as agent for landowner Housing Authority), the proponent of the Brabham Third Stage Structure Plan (LSP 3).

We advise that the advertised amendment is supported subject to an important modification, the reasons for which are outlined below.

LSP 3 has been prepared across 99.87ha of part Lot 822 Youle-Dean Road, which is located in proximity to the amendment area. LSP 3 was initially intended to cover the entirety of Lot 822, however, 9.7ha of land was removed from the structure plan's western boundary due to uncertainty regarding the following:

- Future alignment of a Water Corporation trunk main and associated easement; and
- Rezoning of the adjoining land subject of this amendment to confirm the amount of Urban zoned land and inform the subsequent planning and design response.

The advertised amendment includes an 'Urban Deferred' designation over a portion of the 'Public Purpose – Special Use' reservation (public transit corridor), pending confirmation that the land is not required for the alignment of a Water Corporation trunk main. CLE understands that the Water Corporation has undertaken positive investigations into the alignment of the trunk main being located on the western side of Drumpellier Drive, and it is therefore expected that the Public Purpose reserve will not be required for this infrastructure.

On this basis, the Urban Deferred designation is not considered necessary, and it is requested that the amendment is supported subject to the following modification:

*All Public Purpose – Special Use land subject to the amendment is transferred directly to the 'Urban' zone, in lieu of 'Urban Deferred'.*

The LSP 3 design response is centred on direct east-west and north-south connections that promote access to the Whiteman Park Train Station pedestrian underpass and the Brabham District Centre, not only from within LSP 3 but also the surrounding areas of Brabham and Dayton. The timely transfer of the abovementioned land directly to the Urban zone will provide certainty regarding the planning framework and next steps applicable to the land west of LSP 3, to support connectivity and access to these key nodes as well as Peet Ltd and DevelopmentWA's significant planning and infrastructure investment in the area.

In addition, the transfer of Lot 94 from 'Parks and Recreation' reserve to the Urban zone is supported. The purpose of the Parks and Recreation reservation is to set aside '*land of regional significance for ecological, recreation and landscape purposes*'. The land is largely devoid of vegetation and offers no ecological or landscape significance. The land is also not required for recreation purposes with a District Open Space already planned within LSP 3, consistent with the overarching Albion District Structure Plan. The transfer of Lot 94 to the Urban zone will therefore deliver additional residential development to support use and activation of the Whiteman Park train station and Brabham District Centre, and facilitate seamless connectivity between the suburbs of Brabham and Dayton.

In summary, proposed MRS amendment 1421 is supported. However, it is requested that the Western Australia Planning Commission (WAPC) support the transfer of all land reserved Public Purpose – Special Use directly to the Urban zone for the reasons outlined above. This will ensure there is confidence in the underlying planning framework and support timely progression of a Structure Plan over the land west of LSP 3, including the balance of Lot 822, whilst avoiding the need for further unnecessary planning processes to be completed prior to unlocking this land for urbanisation.

Thank you for the opportunity to provide this submission for the WAPC's consideration. Should you have any queries, please do not hesitate to me on 9382 1233 or via email at [alexj@cleplan.com.au](mailto:alexj@cleplan.com.au).

Yours sincerely

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Alex Jarvis', with a stylized, cursive script.

**ALEX JARVIS**  
**SENIOR PLANNER**  
**CLE TOWN PLANNING + DESIGN**

**Respondent No:** 140**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 29, 2024 19:12:17 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 29, 2024 19:12:17 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Patricia
Q2. What is your surname?	Molloy
Q3. What is your email address?	Molloypatsy@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	73 Nolan Ave Upper Swan 6069
Q5. What is your contact number?	432884422
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	<p>Bush forever Sites should never be redesignated Urban. Mr Lou Whiteman donated Whiteman Park for the people of WA, it should not be Urban. The area is a feeding and nesting area for our endangered Black Cockatoos, The Water table has been hugely affected by excess extraction. This year the Swan River dried up completely. My family has lived here since 1929, when the river flowed all summer, replenished by springs and swimmable during grape picking ( in February),to cool off! Part of our riverbank is also a Bush Forever site, and I have been replanting the river flat and the river bank, as trees die and fall in. We need to maintain and support remnant vegetation as ecological links for fauna, especially with increasing pressure from bushfire and a rapidly dropping water table. I agree with the excellent submission by Jan Zecks to the Minister.</p>
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 141**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 29, 2024 22:08:07 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 29, 2024 22:08:07 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Adriana
Q2. What is your surname?	Jones
Q3. What is your email address?	blakemere@bigpond.com
Q4. What is your address?	51 Brine Road Kalamunda
Q5. What is your contact number?	0407927827
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose

**Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.**

My daughter and her family lives on 5 acres in the Swan Valley right near the development of Brabham and Dayton. I live in Kalamunda but I occasionally stay with my daughter and enjoy the beauty of the area. I have lived in Perth all my life and seen it change since being a little girl in the 50s. Since moving to the area I have helped my daughter plant 100 native trees and bushes on their land (Eucalyptus, Hakea, callistemons etc) to encourage the many black cockatoos and other amazing wildlife – possums, kangaroos, black lizards. The planting is also to offset the destruction to the natural environment caused by the Brabham development. I shudder at the poor design of our urban housing, not just in the Swan Valley area, but all through the Perth region. Crucial habitat trees are constantly bulldozed to make way for a sea of houses and no appreciable bush land is left in between the developments. I oppose the amendment to MRS 1421 for many reasons which I set out below.

1. Hydrology There is no doubt Brabham has had a widespread detrimental impact on the water table. The cause of the problem is easily summed up – the natural movement of water through seepage and evaporation to maintain the water table cannot happen when the ground is covered in concrete and rooves. We need to protect the equilibrium and maintaining lot 94 would help with this equilibrium. Please see attached photo of the run off of water/sludge from Brabham estate into the Rural Residential/tourist area of West Swan. We are right near the tourist drive of West Swan road. This is an unsightly mess. Peet has won the “2023 Platinum Waterwise Development” award. This is greenwashing at its worst. It’s very easy to be “waterwise” when there is next to nothing on the land that photosynthesises nor transpires.

2. Wildlife corridor and Kangaroo management The Regional Ecological Linkage No 32 has been cut at the Brabham Town centre with roads, rail, overpasses, railway station, housing and commercial development. This linkage is essential for maintaining bushland connection and biodiversity in the region and connect to nearby Bush Forever sites rich with a banksia woodland. The deaths of kangaroos in, and on the fringes of, Brabham is distressing. The poor creatures try to flee suburbia. There has been no decent management of them. They deserve our care. See attached a recent photo taken right in the middle of Brabham.

3. Tree deaths The forest collapse in WA is real and frightening. Knowing this, we cannot live in a world where it is acceptable to pull out mature trees (such as those on lot 94) in favour of housing. I attach a photo of a jarrah tree on my daughter’s property with a black cockatoo in it. When the tree showed signs of distress in summer we tried desperately to save it by deep watering. It is dead. Many other jarrahs in the West Swan area are dead. In all my time in Perth (over 70 years) I have never seen forest collapse on the scale we experienced last summer. We must act now to save our healthy trees.

4. Visual beauty, heat reduction and mental health benefits I propose that the land the subject of the proposed amendment be rehabilitated and replanted. It could bring the community of Brabham/Dayton together with tree planting initiatives, land rehabilitation training (particularly for nearby schools) and a community garden. It will provide a visual barrier to roads and reduce the heat effect in suburbs with few trees such as Brabham and Dayton. The area could also be used for cycle paths, dog exercise area, playgrounds etc – there are precious few of these areas nearby unless you drive into Whiteman Park. There are enormous mental health benefits for people who have no back yards to be able to get their hands in the soil and plant and take ownership of creating something beautiful and watching it grow for the benefit of their future and their childrens’ future. I hope that the environment wins out over the urban spread which seems to be justified on the grounds of a “housing crisis”. Let’s not overstate the case. We are not in “crisis”. That word should be reserved for those who truly are in crisis – those in Syria, Ukraine, Gaza for example. We are a wealthy and innovative nation. We can afford – and must - do better with our housing designs and planning that does not involve wholesale removal of our best carbon converting asset – trees!

**Q11. Upload supporting documents**

[https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/144d5014b813e6c397a9362a1daf06e6b81d4cac/original/1724933273/3fa608b1d6c7addd4da6ebbf3cbf3d3\\_1421\\_subs.docx?1724933273](https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/144d5014b813e6c397a9362a1daf06e6b81d4cac/original/1724933273/3fa608b1d6c7addd4da6ebbf3cbf3d3_1421_subs.docx?1724933273)

**Q12. Upload supporting documents**

not answered



Brabham run off from rising water table (Woolcott Ave), Dead kangaroos, Dead Jarrah, dumped rubbish





Brabham run off from rising water table (Woolcott Ave), Dead kangaroos, Dead Jarrah, dumped rubbish





Brabham run off from rising water table (Woolcott Ave), Dead kangaroos, Dead Jarrah, dumped rubbish



Brabham run off from rising water table (Woolcott Ave), Dead kangaroos, Dead Jarrah, dumped rubbish





Brabham run off from rising water table (Woolcott Ave), Dead kangaroos, Dead Jarrah, dumped rubbish





Brabham run off from rising water table (Woolcott Ave), Dead kangaroos, Dead Jarrah, dumped rubbish





## OFFICIAL

----- Forwarded message -----

**From:** Ricki Brown <[brown.ricki@gmail.com](mailto:brown.ricki@gmail.com)>**To:** "<[regionplanningscheme@dplh.wa.gov.au](mailto:regionplanningscheme@dplh.wa.gov.au)>" <[regionplanningscheme@dplh.wa.gov.au](mailto:regionplanningscheme@dplh.wa.gov.au)>**Sent:** Thursday 29 August 2024 at 05:55:57 pm AWST**Subject:** Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts

Regulation 7  
Planning and Development (Region Planning Schemes) Regulations 2023

**Amendment (Standard)**  
Submission Form

**Submission**  
**Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421**

**Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

Secretary  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
Locked Bag 2506  
PERTH WA 6001

FILE  
RLS/1094

Title Mr, ..... First Name ....Ricki.....  
Surname Brown..... (PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY)  
Address .....21 Prince Regent Drive, Heathridge, WA..... Postcode .....6027.....  
Contact Number ....0487412980..... Email Address brown.ricki@gmail.com.....

Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission? ☐ Yes ☒ No

**Submission**

(Please attach additional pages if required. It is preferred that any additional information be loose rather than bound)

With the ever shrinking recreation and bushland preserved within the City of Swan I object to the proposal in its current form.

As a young family we frequent Whiteman Park year round and have done for some time. Encroachment on areas designated as bush forever to excuse poor planning provides a dangerous precedent, which I feel needs a longer and more thorough form of community engagement.

Thankyou for your consideration  
Kind Regards,

Ricki Brown

turn over to complete your submission



Page 2 of 2



## Swan Valley

RATEPAYERS & RESIDENTS ASSOCIATION INC.

27 August 2024

Secretary  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
Locked Bag 2506  
PERTH WA 6001

[RegionPlanningSchemes@dplh.wa.gov.au](mailto:RegionPlanningSchemes@dplh.wa.gov.au)

### **Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421**

#### **Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts**

The Swan Valley Ratepayers and Residents Association ("SVRRA") was established approximately 30 years ago to provide a voice to the Swan Valley and adjacent precincts to preserve the integrity of the Swan Valley Planning Act and adjacent precincts and prevent actions that may affect that integrity.

The purpose of this letter is to register the SVRRA's objection to the MRSA 1421 proposed transfer of approximately:

- a) 11.94 hectares of land in Brabham from the Parks and Recreation reservation to the Urban zone, and remove the designation for Bush Forever Area 200 over approximately 1.22 hectares of this land;
- b) 5.11 hectares of land within Brabham from the Public Purposes - Special Uses reservation to the Urban Deferred zone;
- c) 2.79 hectares of land in Brabham and Dayton from the Public Purposes - Special Uses reservation to the Urban zone.

An over-riding theme of this objection is our concern over the restricted advertisement of the proposal and the short period available for public consultation and submissions. It appears that it was only through the concerted efforts by a number of committed local residents, a member of the MLC raising it in Parliament and a submission from the City of Swan that an extension to the original very short consultation period was achieved and as a consequence many, including the SVRRA, became aware of what was planned.



It is worth pointing out that land designated as Parks and Recreation, Bushland Forever and Public Purposes – Special uses were designated to prevent development and preserve land for Flora & Fauna and public open space.

With the ever shrinking amount of land left within the City of Swan for these purposes it is critical that any proposal to reclassify such land to Urban and Urban Deferred is met with significant environmental and social studies and a proper opportunity for community engagement.

We have already stated that the time allowed for Community engagement was not sufficient. In addition and with due respect to the consultants whose work underscores the Scheme Amendment Document, the studies undertaken seem to be quite superficial, orientated towards a pre –determined outcome and in some cases have conclusions that appear contradictory or at best naive.

On a bottom up analysis the proposed amendment will have significant environmental and social consequences.

These include the following:

1. Destruction of important black cockatoo nesting sites, and
2. Destruction of ever decreasing fauna habitats, and
3. Destruction of the ecological link between land to the south and east and Whiteman Park – an ecological link that was supposed to be preserved in perpetuity, and
4. The significant reduction in tree canopy that will reduce transpiration and increase both the incidence of flooding but also potential killing of remaining trees in the area through a rising water table, and
5. The social consequences of the further reduction in land that was vested as part of Whiteman Park (Lot 94) by Mr. Whiteman and others.

The SVRRA is not anti-development but considers that due consideration, especially in locales such as the City of Swan where so much bush land has already been destroyed, should be given to preservation.

We recommend that more detailed environmental and social studies be undertaken and focus on what can be done to mitigate the aforementioned consequences prior to an extensive period of community review.

Thank you for your consideration.

Yours faithfully



Humphrey Boogaerdt

President

**Respondent No:** 142**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 30, 2024 13:05:25 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 30, 2024 13:05:25 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Katherine
Q2. What is your surname?	Soulsby
Q3. What is your email address?	katherine771@outlook.com
Q4. What is your address?	87 Blackmore loop, brabham
Q5. What is your contact number?	0425494771
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  That is important land for wildlife, there is already too much housing and not enough land for parks and wildlife and trees.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 143**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 30, 2024 13:41:43 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 30, 2024 13:41:43 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Howard
Q2. What is your surname?	Dawson
Q3. What is your email address?	howard.dawson@iinet.net.au
Q4. What is your address?	24 Padbury Ave Millendon WA 6056
Q5. What is your contact number?	0417986369
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
1. The land in question was gazetted as Bush Forever and Public open space and should remain so, otherwise where is the integrity of these designations? 2. The land provides an important ecological link which I understand was also gazetted for preservation. 3. Development on the land will exacerbate already significant water issues in the Brabham - Dayton area. 4. It is important to preserve as much of Whiteman Park as public open space (Lot94 was part of Whiteman Park)	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 144**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 30, 2024 14:00:11 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 30, 2024 14:00:11 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose

Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.

Very poor community consultation. Reduction of parks and recreation facilities that families from all over Perth enjoy. Destruction of Black cockatoo nesting sites and other fauna habitats

Q11. Upload supporting documents

not answered

Q12. Upload supporting documents

not answered

**Respondent No:** 145**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 30, 2024 14:11:03 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 30, 2024 14:11:03 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Martin
Q2. What is your surname?	Dormer
Q3. What is your email address?	mmbdormer@gmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	191 Abbett Street.
Q5. What is your contact number?	0892454201
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>This is not land for urban development. Perth, when compared to other capital cities in Australia, has the least number of green spaces remaining with the lowest percentage relative to buildings and roads. Urban development such as this just creates a massive heat sink that contributes to global warming. Having just experienced out hottest summer on record, Perth does not need more of its public green spaces rezoned for urban development.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 146**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 30, 2024 15:35:54 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 30, 2024 15:35:54 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Susan
Q2. What is your surname?	Matahira
Q3. What is your email address?	susanjapan@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	100 Orchard Street, Upper Swan 6069
Q5. What is your contact number?	8109014137064
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.	
<p>I was extremely angry with the government when they constructed the railway through Whiteman Park. Now I am alarmed again to hear of the proposal to take more park land away from Whiteman Park. Once it is taken it can never be returned. Public open space is extremely important for the well being of not only natural fauna and animals but also for humans. The block sizes in housing estates Are getting smaller and smaller and do not provide space for recreation. With the ever growing population Whiteman Park will be under more stress to accommodate all the visitors. I often visited Whiteman Park as a child when it was owned by Lew Whiteman. On more recent visits I am always pleasantly surprised by how popular a meeting spot it is for many families of many different cultural backgrounds. I beg of you on behalf of this generation and our future generations to protect and keep this vital area of open space. It is certainly loved by many people and should always be available for all people to enjoy.</p>	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	not answered
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

**Respondent No:** 147**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 30, 2024 18:46:05 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 30, 2024 18:46:05 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?

*Details removed at the request of the submitter*

Q2. What is your surname?

Q3. What is your email address?

Q4. What is your address?

Q5. What is your contact number?

Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?

Yes

Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?

No

Q8. What is the name of the organisation?

not answered

Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?

Oppose



**Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.**

It is disappointing about the lack of consultation with the local community surrounding this proposal. It is also disappointing about the limited notice the local community was given about the feedback submission period. I am opposed to this proposition for the following reasons: 1/ As per the EPA statement released on 6/June/2024, Lot 94 contains trees that are suitable for endangered black cockatoo nesting. Instead of rezoning this land to urban, Lot 94 should be rehabilitated to preserve the mature trees and to create a wildlife corridor into Whiteman Park. It is imperative for this land to be preserved to protect the Carnaby's black cockatoo fauna habitat and potential breeding trees. It takes decades for native trees, like Jarrahs and Marris to reach a size and age to develop hollows suitable for Black Cockatoos to nest in. The position of the large existing trees is important as they are close to Banksia Woodlands. Rezoning this land to urban is not a suitable way forward and would be detrimental to the Carnaby's Black Cockatoo population, which is already endangered. 2/ Ecological linkage 32 that was supposed to link Bush Forever 200, on the former Caversham airbase, to Whiteman Park has been terminally severed (destroyed) by the urban development and infrastructure of Brabham. As a result, it cannot fulfil its function as a biodiversity corridor in its present location. The connection of regional ecological linkage 32 to Whiteman Park needs to be recreated through other means. The most logical solution is to redirect the ecological corridor through Lot 94, as it aligns with the western boundary of Bush Forever 200 and then west into Whiteman Park. This would require wildlife bridges over the roads and rail like those constructed over Tonkin Highway. It is possibly the only way to reconnect the Swan River to Whiteman Park via Bush Forever 200. Rezoning this land to urban is not the solution. The land needs to be rehabilitated for this important ecological corridor to be reconnected. 3/ Urban Heat Island is a known outcome of urban development especially where there is little or no trees. Reducing the tree canopy to this degree is untenable and we should be looking to increase canopy, not reduce it. We need to protect all the large trees within the area the prosed for rezoning. 4/ Water run-off is a major problem for dense urban areas. This area needs to be rehabilitated to ensure natural drainage (Vegetated basin to accommodate drainage) protects the existing urban surrounds (protection for first 15mm and up to 100 year event). 5/ Residents of Dayton and Brabham deserve an open space for people to promote and protect their wellbeing - walk, exercise their dogs, build an adventure playground etc. Rezoning this land to urban is not a solution and will be detrimental to the residents in the surrounding areas.

---

**Q11. Upload supporting documents**

not answered

---

**Q12. Upload supporting documents**

not answered

---

**Respondent No:** 148**Login:** Anonymous**Email:** n/a**Responded At:** Aug 30, 2024 18:55:04 pm**Last Seen:** Aug 30, 2024 18:55:04 pm**IP Address:** n/a

Q1. What is your name?	Jenny
Q2. What is your surname?	Salter
Q3. What is your email address?	like2chat2you2@hotmail.com
Q4. What is your address?	485 Helena Valley Rd Helena Valley
Q5. What is your contact number?	0413810434
Q6. Submissions may be published as part of the consultation process. Do you wish to have your name removed from your submission?	No
Q7. Are you responding on behalf of an organisation?	No
Q8. What is the name of the organisation?	not answered
Q9. Do you support/oppose the proposed amendment to the Metropolitan Region Scheme?	Oppose
Q10. Please type your submission (reasons for support/opposition) into the box below. Any supporting documents may be uploaded below.  Please stop planning, considering & enabling planners to see Bush Forever land as an option for development. Please preserve & conserve our natural landscape as it is for everyone, not just a few.	
Q11. Upload supporting documents	<a href="https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/137083e5ef8db973cf7e942c6a854d297a68a8da/original/1725007970/9106c35785af714ff5bb520a8f60250a_Brabham.pdf?1725007970">https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/ehq-production-australia/137083e5ef8db973cf7e942c6a854d297a68a8da/original/1725007970/9106c35785af714ff5bb520a8f60250a_Brabham.pdf?1725007970</a>
Q12. Upload supporting documents	not answered

We need more greenspaces, many more Ribbons of Green biodiversity running throughout our city, more trees & green canopy in Perth, providing a cooling effect, natural beauty, resting over & nesting sites, food, water & shelter for our local fauna, which are already struggling to survive in our manmade, hot, urban deserts.

Our natural flora is unique in the world, so we should be preserving it, as it is.

It is well known that Perth has the lowest green canopy in all of Australia's capital cities, so we must protect & conserve the actual green canopy & biodiversity that we already have & keep on planting more trees to start making inroads to replace the trees that have been destroyed in the name of progress & development.

Green canopy spaces are also greatly beneficial for all humans, they are crucial for our emotional state of mind & wellbeing, which is hugely important in our current trying economic times. Ribbons of Green urban Bush Forever spaces are beneficial to the whole environment, all people, as well as all flora & fauna, so we need to see these areas as the valuable spaces that they are, just as they are.

Please see these Bush Forever areas for what they really are, invaluable places just as they are, so please start seeing them as such & leave them be, to do what comes naturally within our city scape, as they have been doing for eons. Please stop seeing Bush Forever land as potential development land for mundane housing, factories etc & let them remain as they are, since they are valuable just as they are!



**PO BOX 1391, MIDLAND 6936**  
blackadderwoodbridge@gmail.com

30 August 2024

Secretary  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
Locked Bag 2506  
Perth WA 6001

**Re: Submission on Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421**

Dear Secretary

The Blackadder/Woodbridge Catchment Group Inc (BWCG) wish to oppose the proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421 for the following reasons:

1. The reduction of Bush Forever 200 is unacceptable. No justification has been offered for doing this except to benefit property developers.
2. The reduction of Whiteman Park and making it available to private developers is unacceptable. Lot 94 is historically part of Whiteman Park.
3. The rezoning of any land on the Swan Coastal Plain from Parks and Recreation reservation to Urban is a retrograde step.
4. Any further reduction of Ecological Linkage 32 is unacceptable. Combined with the Brabham 3 Structure Plan this MRS amendment will result in the complete destruction of a critical ecological linkage between Whiteman Park and the Darling Range.

Our submission is informed by the EPA's "Advice and Recommendations regarding the Environmental Factors" stating that the remnant vegetation "is likely to be high quality foraging and potential nesting habitat for threatened species of black cockatoo, including because of the location's proximity to Whiteman Park. Several trees contain potentially suitable hollows, and an internal hollow inspection of these trees has not been completed."

In conclusion we believe that this MRS amendment is unacceptable because it will result in an unacceptable and irreplaceable loss to what remains of the biodiversity of the Swan Coastal Plain.

Yours sincerely

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read 'P. Cloran', with a long horizontal flourish extending to the right.

Phil Cloran  
Secretary

**From:** jmasters@westnet.com.au  
**Sent:** Wednesday, 31 July 2024 5:55 PM  
**To:** Minister.Carey  
**Subject:** Retention of Bushland at Lot 94 Isoodon Street, Brabham - MRS Amendment 1421

**Importance:** High

You don't often get email from jmasters@westnet.com.au. [Learn why this is important](#)

Dear Hon. John Carey MLA,

I am writing to express my strong opposition to the proposed MRS Amendment 1421, which seeks to rezone Lot 94 Isoodon Street, Brabham, from Parks and Recreation to Urban. This amendment not only threatens historically significant land that was once part of Whiteman Park but also undermines crucial ecological linkages and green spaces vital for the region's environmental health and biodiversity.

Lot 94, although isolated by the construction of Drumpellier Drive and the railway line, remains an essential green space, home to around 100 trees, some of which are over 40 years old. This land should be preserved and utilized to reinstate Ecological Linkage 32 (EL32), which has been severely disrupted by urban development at the junction of Youle-Dean Road and the entrance to Whiteman Park.

The current location of the Regional Ecological Linkage is heavily congested with urban infrastructure, making it impossible for it to function effectively as a biodiversity corridor. The government, through its various departments and agencies, has a responsibility to restore this vital connection. Redirecting the ecological corridor through Lot 94, which aligns with the western boundary of Bush Forever 200 and extends west into Whiteman Park, is a logical and necessary step. This solution would require wildlife bridges over roads and rail, similar to those on Tonkin Highway, and the rehabilitation of Lot 94 along with a corridor through the southeastern section of the park to Horse Swamp. Given the critical importance of this ecological linkage, it is disappointing that the proposed rezoning has not been transparently communicated to the public. The advertisement for MRS Amendment 1421 has only appeared once in The West and is available on the DPLH website, with no mention in the local paper, The Echo. This lack of transparency is unacceptable for a proposal of such significance.

I urge you to reconsider this amendment and retain Lot 94 as Parks and Recreation. Preserving this land is crucial not only for maintaining the integrity of Whiteman Park and Bush Forever, but also for supporting the biodiversity and environmental sustainability of the entire region. By reinstating the ecological corridor through Lot 94, the government can demonstrate its commitment to protecting green spaces and upholding the ecological integrity of Western Australia.

Thank you for considering my concerns. I look forward to your response and hope that you will take the necessary actions to preserve this valuable bushland.

Regards

*Jackie Masters*

Jackie Masters

Ph: 0410 525 701

Coolbinia Western Australia





Government of Western Australia  
Public Transport Authority

Your ref : RLS/1094

Our ref : fA1793898

Enquiries : Imre Szito 9326 3700

9 September 2024

Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage  
Locked Bag 2506  
Perth WA 6001

Sent via email: [regionplanningschemes@dplh.wa.gov.au](mailto:regionplanningschemes@dplh.wa.gov.au)

### **MRS Amendment 1421 in Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts (RLS/1094)**

Thank you for providing the Public Transport Authority (PTA) the opportunity to review and comment on the content of the proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme (MRS) Amendment 1421.

The PTA has reviewed the proposal and provides the following comments:

1. Amendment 1421 proposes to rezone parts of the Public Purposes – Special Uses reservation to Urban Deferred zone (Brabham) and to Urban zone (Brabham and Dayton locations) as depicted on Plan No 3.2830. In principle PTA has no objection to this proposal, subject to any civil infrastructure associated with the Whiteman Station will remain reserved in the MRS.
2. The Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage (DPLH) has organised an Infrastructure Corridor Workshop to discuss infrastructure requirements between Gnangara Road to Reid Highway, generally in proximity to Drumpellier Drive, within the Henley Brook, Brabham and Dayton areas. The outcome of this workshop should assist finalising the rezoning proposals in Amendment 1421.

The PTA will continue to work collaboratively with the DPLH to achieve positive transport outcomes for the Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts, particularly regarding future public transport outcomes.

Should you have any queries in relation to the above comments, in the first instance please contact Imre Szito, Project Manager on 9326 3700 or [Imre.Szito@pta.wa.gov.au](mailto:Imre.Szito@pta.wa.gov.au)

Yours sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Michael Parker'.

**Michael Parker**  
**Executive Director Infrastructure Planning and Land Services**



Our Ref: D35515  
Your Ref: RLS/1094

Leah Elliott  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
regionplanningschemes@dplh.wa.gov.au

Dear Ms Elliott

**RE: PROPOSED METROPOLITAN REGION SCHEME AMENDMENT 1421 (STANDARD) – BRABHAM AND DAYTON URBAN PRECINCTS**

I refer to an email from your office dated 05 July 2024 regarding the above proposal.

This advice relates only to *State Planning Policy 3.7 Planning in Bushfire Prone Areas* (SPP 3.7) and the *Guidelines for Planning in Bushfire Prone Areas* (Guidelines). It is the responsibility of the proponent to ensure the proposal complies with relevant planning and building requirements. This advice does not exempt the applicant/proponent from obtaining necessary approvals that may apply to the proposal including planning, building, health or any other approvals required by a relevant authority under other written laws.

**Recommendation – supported compliant application**

DFES acknowledges that the proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment, supported by a Bushfire Hazard Level (BHL) Assessment (Version 1.0), prepared by Emerge Associates and dated 14 June 2023, and a Bushfire Management Plans (BMP) (Version 2.0), prepared by BALRating.com.au and dated 2 February 2021, was previously referred to DFES for comment in July 2023. On 10 August 2023, DFES recommended “Compliant – no objection” to the proposal.

DFES notes that no new land has been included in the current proposal and that the area proposed to be removed from the designation for Bush Forever Area 200 is road reserve that has been previously investigated in the abovementioned Emerge Associates BHL Assessment.

DFES advises that as there is no material change in the current proposal, DFES’s position remains unchanged. However, the future planning stages relating to the land are to address SPP 3.7 and the Guidelines.

If you require further information, please contact me on telephone number 9395 9702.

Yours sincerely



**Sean He**  
**SENIOR LAND USE PLANING OFFICER**  
10 September 2024

CC leah.elliott@dplh.wa.gov.au

The Secretary  
Western Australian Planning Commission  
Locked Bag 2506  
Perth WA 6001

12 September 2024

Dear Sir/Madam,

**RE: METROPOLITAN REGION SCHEME – AMENDMENT MRS 1421 - BRABHAM AND DAYTON  
URBAN PRECINCTS**

Council, at its meeting of **11 September 2024**, considered the above amendment and resolved as follows:

1. Advise the Western Australian Planning Commission that:
  1. It does not support proposed Metropolitan Region Scheme Amendment 1421,
  2. That council request the WAPC as the landowner to improve the environmental values of the Parks and Recreation Reserve through significant planting of target specific species of flora found in the area, to enhance the identified ecological link identified over the site and to benefit the broader area where vast areas of vegetation is lost to accommodate residential development.

Should you have any further enquiries in relation to this matter, please contact the undersigned of the City's Strategic Planning Business Unit.

Yours sincerely,



Ian Humphrey  
**MANGER STRATEGIC PLANNING**

**From:** amanda.dorn.ajp@gmail.com  
**Sent:** Tuesday, 29 October 2024 9:42 AM  
**To:** Region Planning Schemes  
**Cc:** amanda.dorn.ajp@gmail.com  
**Subject:** MRS Amendment 1421 - Brabham and Dayton Urban Precincts

**Importance:** High

**Follow Up Flag:** Follow up  
**Flag Status:** Completed

**Categories:** SUB

You don't often get email from amanda.dorn.ajp@gmail.com. [Learn why this is important](#)

Dear Ministers

Solutions exist to reestablish the ecological link between Bush Forever 200 and Whiteman park.

- The Regional Ecological Linkage No 32 has been cut at the Brabham Town center with roads, rail, overpasses, railway station, housing and commercial development.
- This linkage is essential for maintaining bushland connection and biodiversity in the region.
- Lot 94 is situated between Bush Forever and Whiteman Park
- Lot 94 is already zoned Parks and Recreation
- Lot 94 is home to somewhere around 100 trees, some more than 80 years old
- Lot 94 could be rehabilitated using the existing native vegetation as the basis for re-establishment
- Numerous Commonwealth, State and Local Government policies and strategies endorse the concept and necessity for ecological linkages. This is used to raise the profile of governments' environmental proficiency in planning our cities.
- State and local governments along with developers, the WA Dept for Communities being one of them, have not protected REL 32 and have actively destroyed it.
- The State Government can remedy this situation by re-establishing REL 32 through Lot 94 and committing to the installation of Wildlife Overpasses over Isoodon Street and Drumpellier Drive/Metronet Line to connect Bush Forever 200 with Whiteman Park. This commitment would also include the rehabilitation of native vegetation in Lot 94 and Whiteman Park.
- REL 32 has been rendered unserviceable at the junction of Youle-Dean Road and Drumpellier Drive due to the Brabham Town Centre being located there along with a large road intersection, Drumpellier Drv, Youle-Dean Rd, entrance to Whiteman Park, the Whiteman Train Station, access to the train station car park and overpasses and underpasses.
- Wetlands on BF 200 have been lost through development and clearing. Native fauna need access to water during heat waves, cool damp places during heat and a means of escape during Bushfires so connection to Whiteman Park and other areas is essential.
- Reconnection of REL 32 from BF 200 to Whiteman Park (BF 304) through the southern section of Lot 94 by way of Wildlife bridges such as constructed over Tonkin Highway and along the new Yanchep trainline within the NINGANA BUSHLAND. The solution is to rehabilitate Lot 94 and southern section of Whiteman Park to make connection to Horse Swamp and thus to REL 13.
- Federal govt commitments to international biodiversity agreements. The WA State government, Western Australian Local Government Association (WALGA), and the City of Swan (CoS) are all parties to the Perth Regional Ecological Linkage Project which was initiated in 2003/4. The PREL project has been used consistently to bolster the State govt & CoS environmental credentials over the decades and is one of the fundamental structures that underpin the environmental policies of both authorities.
- WA tree canopy is very low
- Polyphagus Shothole Borer has destroyed 3000 trees at last count so trees existing tree canopy is threatened
- Climate change and threats to existing native vegetation.
-

Please include my name and address for the submission.

Amanda Dorn  
9A Lamont St  
Midland WA 6056

*Warm regards*

**Amanda Dorn**  
**WA** Committee Member  
**WA** Delegate



**Animal Justice Party** - *A better world for animals, people and planet*

E: [amanda.dorn.ajp@gmail.com](mailto:amanda.dorn.ajp@gmail.com)

W: <https://wa.animaljusticeparty.org>

*NOTICE: This email message and any attached files may contain information that is confidential and intended only for use by the individual or entity to whom they are addressed. If you are not the intended recipient or the person responsible for delivering the message, please notify the sender immediately and delete it from your Inbox.*

*In the spirit of reconciliation, the Animal Justice Party acknowledges Aboriginal and Torres Strait Island peoples as the Traditional Custodians of this land. We acknowledge and respect their unique and continuous connection to land and sea and their deep spiritual connection, and we pay our respects to their Elders past and present.*